

# Chapter 6

# **Assessing Transformation Pathways**

A report accepted by Working Group III of the IPCC but not approved in detail.

#### Note:

This document is the copy-edited version of the final draft Report, dated 17 December 2013, of the Working Group III contribution to the IPCC 5th Assessment Report "Climate Change 2014: Mitigation of Climate Change" that was accepted but not approved in detail by the 12th Session of Working Group III and the 39th Session of the IPCC on 12 April 2014 in Berlin, Germany. It consists of the full scientific, technical and socio-economic assessment undertaken by Working Group III.

The Report should be read in conjunction with the document entitled "Climate Change 2014: Mitigation of Climate Change. Working Group III Contribution to the IPCC 5th Assessment Report - Changes to the underlying Scientific/Technical Assessment" to ensure consistency with the approved Summary for Policymakers (WGIII: 12<sup>th</sup>/Doc. 2a, Rev.2) and presented to the Panel at its 39th Session. This document lists the changes necessary to ensure consistency between the full Report and the Summary for Policymakers, which was approved line-by-line by Working Group III and accepted by the Panel at the aforementioned Sessions.

Before publication, the Report (including text, figures and tables) will undergo final quality check as well as any error correction as necessary, consistent with the IPCC Protocol for Addressing Possible Errors. Publication of the Report is foreseen in September/October 2014.

### Disclaimer:

The designations employed and the presentation of material on maps do not imply the expression of any opinion whatsoever on the part of the Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change concerning the legal status of any country, territory, city or area or of its authorities, or concerning the delimitation of its frontiers or boundaries.

Chapter:	6							
Title:	Assessir	Assessing Transformation Pathways						
Author(s):	CLAs:	Leon Clarke, Kejun Jiang						
	LAs:	Keigo Akimoto, Mustafa Babiker, Geoffrey Blanford, Karen Fisher- Vanden, Jean-Charles Hourcade, Volker Krey, Elmar Kriegler, Andreas Löschel, David McCollum, Sergey Paltsev, Steven Rose, Priyadarshi R. Shukla, Massimo Tavoni, Bob van der Zwaan, Detlef P. van Vuuren						
	CAs:	Hannes Böttcher, Katherine Calvin, Katie Daenzer, Michel den Elzen, Subash Dhar, Jiyong Eom, Samuel Hoeller, Niklas Höhne, Nathan Hultman, Peter Irvine, Jessica Jewell, Nils Johnson, Amit Kanudia, Agnes Kelemen, Klaus Keller, Peter Kolp, Mark Lawrence, Thomas Longden, Jason Lowe, Andre Lucena, Gunnar Luderer, Giacomo Marangoni, Nigel Moore, Ionna Mouratiadou, Nils Petermann, Philip Rasch, Keywan Riahi, Jouri Rogelj, Michiel Schaeffer, Stefan Schäfer, Jan Sedlacek, Laura Sokka, Christoph von Stechow, Ian Sue Wing, Naomi Vaughan, Thilo Wiertz, Timm Zwickel						
	REs	Wenying Chen, John Weyant						
	CSA:	Laura Sokka						

# **Chapter 6: Assessing Transformation Pathways**

# Contents

Executive Summary	5
6.1 Introduction	7
6.1.1 Framing and evaluating transformation pathways	7
6.1.2 New mitigation scenarios since AR4	8
6.1.2.1 Non-idealized international implementation scenarios	9
6.1.2.2 Limited technology scenarios	10
6.2 Tools of analysis	10
6.2.1 Overview of integrated modelling tools	10
6.2.2 Overview of the scenario ensemble for this assessment	12
6.2.3 Uncertainty and the interpretation of large scenario ensembles	12
6.2.4 Interpretation of model inability to produce particular scenarios	13
6.3 Climate stabilization: Concepts, costs and implications for the macro economy, sectors at technology portfolios, taking into account differences across regions	
6.3.1 Baseline scenarios	14
6.3.1.1 Introduction to baseline scenarios	14
6.3.1.2 The drivers of baseline emissions of energy-related emissions	14
6.3.1.3 Baseline emissions projections from fossil fuels and industry	17
6.3.1.4 Baseline CO <sub>2</sub> emissions from land-use and emissions of non-CO <sub>2</sub> gases	18
6.3.1.5 Baseline radiative forcing and cumulative carbon emissions	19
6.3.2 Emissions trajectories, concentrations, and temperature in transformation pathways	s 20
6.3.2.1 Linking between different types of scenarios	20
6.3.2.2 The timing of emissions reductions: The influence of technology, policy, and overshoot	25
6.3.2.3 Regional roles in emissions reductions	27
6.3.2.4 Projected CO₂ emissions from land-use	29
6.3.2.5 Projected emissions of other radiatively important substances	29
6.3.2.6 The link between concentrations, radiative forcing, and temperature	31
6.3.3 Treatment of impacts and adaptation in transformation pathways	36
6.3.4 Energy sector in transformation pathways	37
6.3.5 Land and bioenergy in transformation pathways	41
6.3.6 The aggregate economic implications of transformation pathways	45
6.3.6.1 Overview of the aggregate economic implications of mitigation	45

6.3.6.2 Global aggregate costs of mitigation in idealized implementation scenarios	46
6.3.6.3 The implications of technology portfolios for aggregate global economic costs	49
6.3.6.4 Economic implications of non-idealized international mitigation policy implementation	51
6.3.6.5 The interactions between policy tools and their implementation, pre-existing tamarket failures, and other distortions	
6.3.6.6 Regional mitigation costs and effort-sharing regimes	55
6.4 Integrating long- and short-term perspectives	62
6.4.1 Near-term actions in a long-term perspective	62
6.4.2 Near-term emissions and long-term transformation pathways	62
6.4.3 The importance of near-term technological investments and development of institu capacity	
6.5 Integrating technological and societal change	66
6.5.1 Technological change	67
6.5.2 Integrating societal change	69
6.6 Sustainable development and transformation pathways, taking into account differences regions	
6.6.1 Co-benefits and adverse side-effects of mitigation measures: Synthesis of sectoral information and linkages to transformation pathways	71
6.6.2 Transformation pathways studies with links to other policy objectives	76
6.6.2.1 Air pollution and health	76
6.6.2.2 Energy security	78
6.6.2.3 Energy access	78
6.6.2.4 Employment	79
6.6.2.5 Biodiversity conservation	79
6.6.2.6 Water use	80
6.6.2.7 Integrated studies of multiple objectives	80
6.7 Risks of transformation pathways	83
6.8 Integrating sector analyses and transformation scenarios	84
6.8.1 The sectoral composition of GHG emissions along transformation pathways	84
6.8.2 Mitigation from a cross-sectoral perspective: Insights from integrated models	84
6.8.3 Decarbonizing energy supply	86
6.8.4 Energy demand reductions and fuel switching in end-use sectors	87
6.8.5 Options for bioenergy production, reducing land-use change emissions, and creating use GHG sinks	-
6.9 Carbon and radiation management and other geo-engineering options including environmental risks	91
6.9.1 Carbon dioxide removal	92

6.9.1.1 Proposed carbon dioxide removal methods and characteristics	92
6.9.1.2 Role of carbon dioxide removal in the context of transformation pathways	93
6.9.2 Solar radiation management	. 94
6.9.2.1 Proposed solar radiation management methods and characteristics	94
6.9.2.2 The relation of solar radiation management to climate policy and transformation pathways	96
6.9.3 Summary	. 98
6.10 Gaps in knowledge and data	. 98
6.11 Frequently Asked Questions	. 99
Pafarances	1∩1

# **Executive Summary**

Stabilizing greenhouse gas (GHG) concentrations will require large-scale transformations in human societies, from the way that we produce and consume energy to how we use the land surface. A natural question in this context is what will be the 'transformation pathway' towards stabilization; that is, how do we get from here to there? The topic of this chapter is transformation pathways. The chapter is primarily motivated by three questions. First, what are the near-term and future choices that define transformation pathways, including the goal itself, the emissions pathway to the goal, technologies used for and sectors contributing to mitigation, the nature of international coordination, and mitigation policies? Second, what are the key characteristics of different transformation pathways, including the rates of emissions reductions and deployment of low-carbon energy, the magnitude and timing of aggregate economic costs, and the implications for other policy objectives such as those generally associated with sustainable development? Third, how will actions taken today influence the options that might be available in the future? As part of the assessment in this chapter, data from over 1000 new scenarios published since the IPCC Fourth Assessment Report (AR4) were collected from integrated modelling research groups, many from large-scale model intercomparison studies. In comparison to AR4, new scenarios, both in this AR5 dataset and more broadly in the literature assessed in this chapter, consider more ambitious concentration goals, a wider range of assumptions about technology, and more possibilities for delays in global mitigation and fragmented international action.

Atmospheric concentrations in baseline scenarios collected for this assessment (scenarios without additional efforts to constrain emissions) all exceed 450 parts per million (ppm) carbon dioxide-equivalent (CO<sub>2</sub>eq) by 2030 and lie above the RCP 6.0 representative concentration pathway in 2100 (770 ppm CO<sub>2</sub>eq in 2100); the majority lie below the RCP 8.5 concentration pathway in 2100 (1330 ppm CO<sub>2</sub>eq in 2100) (high confidence). The scenario literature does not systematically explore the full range of uncertainty surrounding development pathways and the possible evolution of key drivers such as population, technology, and resources. However, the baseline scenarios do nonetheless strongly suggest that absent explicit efforts at mitigation, cumulative CO<sub>2</sub> emissions since 2010 will exceed 700 GtCO<sub>2</sub> by 2030, exceed 1500 GtCO<sub>2</sub> by 2050, and potentially be well over 4000 GtCO<sub>2</sub> by 2100. [Section 6.3.1]

Scenarios can be distinguished by the long-term concentration level they reach by 2100; however, the degree to which concentrations exceed (overshoot) this level before 2100 is also important (high confidence). The large majority of scenarios produced in the literature that reach roughly 450 ppm CO<sub>2</sub>eq by 2100 are characterized by concentration overshoot facilitated by the deployment of carbon dioxide removal (CDR) technologies. Many scenarios have been constructed to reach roughly 550 ppm CO<sub>2</sub>eq by 2100 without overshoot. Scenarios with more overshoot exhibit less mitigation today, but they often rest on the assumption that future decision makers deploy CDR technologies at large scale. An assessment in this chapter of geophysical climate uncertainties consistent with the dynamics of Earth System Models assessed in Working Group I (WG I) found that the likelihood of exceeding temperature goals this century increases with peak concentration levels, which are higher in overshoot scenarios. [6.3.2]

All major-emitting regions make substantial reductions from their baseline  $CO_2$ eq emissions over the century in scenarios that bring atmospheric concentrations to 550 ppm  $CO_2$ eq or below by 2100 (high confidence). In most scenarios collected for this assessment that reach concentrations between 530 and 580 ppm  $CO_2$ eq by 2100, global  $CO_2$ eq emissions are reduced by more than 50%, and in some cases by more than 100%, by the end of the century relative to 2010 levels. The  $CO_2$ eq emissions are brought to zero or below by 2100 in the majority of the scenarios reaching concentrations between 430 and 480 ppm  $CO_2$ eq by 2100. In large part because baseline emissions from the countries not part of the Organisation for Economic Co-operation and Development (OECD) in 1990 are projected to outstrip those from the OECD-1990 countries, the total  $CO_2$ eq reductions

from baseline occurring in the non-OECD-1990 countries are larger than in the OECD-1990 countries, particularly in scenarios that cost-effectively allocate emissions reductions across countries. Emissions peak earlier in the OECD-1990 countries than in the non-OECD-1990 countries in these cost-effective scenarios. [6.3.2]

Bringing concentrations to 550 ppm CO₂eq or below by 2100 will require large-scale changes to global and national energy systems, and potentially to the use of land; these changes are inconsistent with both long- and short-term trends (high confidence). Accelerated electrification of energy end use, coupled with decarbonization of the majority of electricity generation by 2050 and an associated phaseout of freely emitting coal generation, is a common feature of scenarios reaching roughly 550 ppm CO₂eq or less by 2100. Scenarios suggest that applications currently using liquid fuel are more costly to decarbonize than electricity and may be among the last sectors to be decarbonized for deep CO₂ emissions reductions. Scenarios articulate very different changes in the land surface, reflecting different assumptions about land use costs, the potential of large-scale bioenergy production, and the potential for afforestation and reduced deforestation. Studies indicate a large potential for energy use reductions, but also demonstrate that these reductions will not be sufficient by themselves to constrain GHG emissions. [6.3.4, 6.3.5, 6.8]

**Estimates of the aggregate economic costs of mitigation vary widely, but increase with stringency of mitigation** (high confidence). Most scenario studies collected for this assessment that are based on the idealized assumptions that all countries of the world begin mitigation immediately, there is a single global carbon price applied to well-functioning markets, and key technologies are available, estimate that reaching 430−480 ppm CO₂eq by 2100 would entail global consumption losses of 1−4% in 2030, 2−6% in 2050, and 3−11% in 2100 relative to what would happen without mitigation. To put these losses in context, studies assume increases in consumption from four-fold to over tenfold over the century without mitigation. Costs for maintaining concentrations at around 550 ppm CO₂eq are estimated to be roughly one-third to two-thirds lower. Substantially higher and lower cost estimates have been obtained based on assumptions about less idealized policy implementations, interactions with pre-existing distortions, non-climate market failures, or complementary policies. (Limits on technology and delayed mitigation are discussed below.) [6.3.6]

Effort-sharing frameworks could help address distributional issues and decouple regional mitigation investments from financial burdens, but would be associated with significant international financial transfers (medium confidence). Without transfers across regions, cost-effectively allocating emissions across countries would yield an uneven distribution of mitigation costs. Scenarios indicate that this would lead to higher relative costs in developing economies as well as for many fuel exporters. Studies estimate that the financial transfers to ameliorate this asymmetry could be on the order of hundreds of billions of USD per year before mid-century to bring concentrations to roughly 450 ppm CO<sub>2</sub>eq in 2100. [6.3.6]

Emissions through 2030 will have strong implications for the challenges of, and options for, bringing concentrations to between 430 and 530 ppm CO<sub>2</sub>eq by the end of the twenty-first century (high confidence). The vast majority of cost-effective scenarios leading to 2100 concentrations between 430 ppm CO<sub>2</sub>eq and 530 ppm CO<sub>2</sub>eq are characterized by 2030 emissions roughly between 30 GtCO<sub>2</sub>eq and 50 GtCO<sub>2</sub>eq. Scenarios with emissions above 55 GtCO<sub>2</sub>eq in 2030 are predominantly driven by delays in mitigation. These scenarios are characterized by substantially higher rates of emissions reductions from 2030 to 2050, a larger reliance on CDR technologies in the long term, and higher transitional and long-term economic impacts. Due to these challenges, many models with 2030 emissions in this range could not produce scenarios reaching 430 to 480 ppm CO<sub>2</sub>eq in 2100. Studies confirm that delaying mitigation through 2030 has substantially larger influence on the subsequent challenges of mitigation than delaying only through 2020. [6.3.2, 6.4]

The availability of key technologies and improvements in the cost and performance of these technologies will have important implications for the challenge of achieving concentration goals

(high confidence). Many models in recent multi-model comparisons could not produce scenarios reaching approximately 450 ppm  $CO_2eq$  by 2100 with broadly pessimistic assumptions about key mitigation technologies. Large-scale deployment of CDR technologies in particular is relied upon in many of these scenarios in the second-half of the century. For those models that could produce such scenarios, pessimistic assumptions about important technologies for decarbonizing non-electric energy supply significantly increased the discounted global mitigation costs of reaching roughly 450 ppm and 550 ppm  $CO_2eq$  by the end of the century, with the effect being larger for more stringent goals. These studies also showed that reducing energy demand can potentially decrease mitigation costs significantly. [6.3.2, 6.3.4, 6.3.6, 6.4]

Mitigation efforts will influence the costs of meeting other policy objectives. Recent studies indicate that climate policies significantly reduce the costs of reaching energy security and/or air quality objectives (medium evidence, high agreement). The associated economic implications for these objectives are not taken into account in most scenario studies. Sectoral studies suggests that the number of co-benefits for energy end use mitigation measures outweighs the number of the adverse side-effects, whereas the evidence suggests this is not the case for all supply-side measures (medium evidence, high agreement). The overall welfare implications associated with these additional objectives have not been assessed thoroughly in the literature. [6.6]

There is only limited evidence on the potential of geoengineering by CDR or solar radiation management (SRM) to counteract climate change, and all techniques carry risks and uncertainties (high confidence). A range of different SRM and CDR techniques have been proposed, but no currently existing technique could fully replace mitigation or adaptation efforts. Nevertheless, many low-GHG concentration scenarios rely on two CDR techniques, afforestation and biomass energy with carbon dioxide capture and storage (BECCS), which some studies consider to be comparable with conventional mitigation methods. Solar radiation management could reduce global mean temperatures, but with uneven regional effects, for example on temperature and precipitation, and it would not address all of the impacts of increased CO<sub>2</sub> concentrations, such as ocean acidification. Techniques requiring large-scale interventions in the earth system, such as ocean fertilization or stratospheric aerosol injections, carry significant risks. Although proposed geoengineering techniques differ substantially from each other, all raise complex questions about costs, risks, governance, and ethical implications of research and potential implementation. [6.9]

Despite the advances in our understanding of transformation pathways since AR4, many avenues of inquiry remain unanswered. Important future research directions include the following: development of a broader set of socioeconomic and technological storylines to support development of scenarios; scenarios explicitly pursuing a wider set of climate goals, including those related to temperature change; more mitigation scenarios that include impacts from, and adaptations to, a changing climate, including energy and land use systems critical for mitigation; expanded treatment of the benefits and risks of CDR and SRM options; expanded treatment of cobenefits and risk tradeoffs of mitigation pathways; improvements in the treatment and understanding of mitigation options and responses in end use sectors in transformation pathways; and more sophisticated treatments of land use and land use-based mitigation options in mitigation scenarios. [6.10]

# **6.1** Introduction

# **6.1.1** Framing and evaluating transformation pathways

Stabilizing greenhouse gas (GHG) concentrations at any level will require deep reductions in GHG emissions. Net global  $CO_2$  emissions, in particular, must eventually be brought to or below zero. Emissions reductions of this magnitude will require large-scale transformations in human societies, from the way that we produce and consume energy to how we use the land surface. The more ambitious the stabilization goal, the more rapid this transformation must occur. A natural question

in this context is what will be the transformation pathway toward stabilization; that is, how do we get from here to there?

The topic of this chapter is transformation pathways. The chapter is motivated primarily by three questions. First, what are the near-term and future choices that define transformation pathways including, for example, the goal itself, the emissions pathway to the goal, the technologies used for and sectors contributing to mitigation, the nature of international coordination, and mitigation policies? Second, what are the key decision making outcomes of different transformation pathways, including the magnitude and international distribution of economic costs and the implications for other policy objectives such as those associated with sustainable development? Third, how will actions taken today influence the options that might be available in the future?

Two concepts are particularly important for framing any answers to these questions. The first is that there is no single pathway to stabilization of GHG concentrations at any level. Instead, the literature elucidates a wide range of transformation pathways. Choices will govern which pathway is followed. These choices include, among other things, the long-term stabilization goal, the emissions pathway to meet that goal, the degree to which concentrations might temporarily overshoot the goal, the technologies that will be deployed to reduce emissions, the degree to which mitigation is coordinated across countries, the policy approaches used to achieve these goals within and across countries, the treatment of land use, and the manner in which mitigation is meshed with other policy objectives such as sustainable development.

The second concept is that transformation pathways can be distinguished from one another in important ways. Weighing the characteristics of different pathways is the way in which deliberative decisions about transformation pathways would be made. Although measures of aggregate economic implications have often been put forward as key deliberative decision making factors, these are far from the only characteristics that matter for making good decisions. Transformation pathways inherently involve a range of tradeoffs that link to other national and policy objectives such as energy and food security, the distribution of economic costs, local air pollution, other environmental factors associated with different technology solutions (e.g., nuclear power, coal-fired carbon dioxide capture and storage (CCS)), and economic competitiveness. Many of these fall under the umbrella of sustainable development.

A question that is often raised about particular stabilization goals and transformation pathways to those goals is whether the goals or pathways are 'feasible'. In many circumstances, there are clear physical constraints that can render particular long-term goals physically impossible. For example, if mitigation is delayed to a large enough degree and carbon dioxide removal (CDR) options are not available (see Section 6.9), a goal of reaching 450 ppm CO<sub>2</sub>eq by the end of the 21st century can be physically impossible. However, in many cases, statements about feasibility are bound up in subjective assessments of the degree to which other characteristics of particular transformation pathways might influence the ability or desire of human societies to follow them. Important characteristics include economic implications, social acceptance of new technologies that underpin particular transformation pathways, the rapidity at which social and technological systems would need to change to follow particular pathways, political feasibility, and linkages to other national objectives. A primary goal of this chapter is to illuminate these characteristics of transformation pathways.

### 6.1.2 New mitigation scenarios since AR4

Since the IPCC Fourth Assessment Report (AR4), the integrated modelling community has produced a range of new transformation pathway scenarios. Major advances include an increase in the number of scenarios exploring the following: low-concentration goals such as 450 ppm  $CO_2eq$ ; overshoot emissions trajectories with and without CDR technologies; a variety of international mitigation policy configurations, including fragmented action and delays in mitigation; and the implications of variations in technology cost, performance, and availability. The literature also

includes a small but growing set of scenarios and research exploring the linkage between mitigation and other policy objectives, an increasingly sophisticated treatment of the role of land use in mitigation, and scenarios exploring non-market approaches to mitigation. Two particularly important categories for the discussion in this chapter are non-idealized international implementation scenarios and scenarios with limits on technology cost, performance, or availability. These categories of scenarios are discussed in more detail below.

# 6.1.2.1 Non-idealized international implementation scenarios

At the time of AR4, the majority of mitigation scenarios were based on the idealized assumption that mitigation is undertaken where and when it is least expensive. Such 'idealized implementation' scenarios assume the imposition of a global price on carbon that reaches across countries, permeates all economic sectors within countries, and that rises over time in a way that will minimize discounted economic costs over a long period of time, typically through 2100. These are often referred to as 'cost-effective' scenarios, because they lead to the lowest aggregate global mitigation costs under idealized assumptions about the functioning of markets and economies (see Section 6.3.6 ). However, the reality of international strategies for mitigation is one of different countries taking on mitigation at different times and using different and independent implementation approaches. Responding to this reality, the research community has produced a large set of 'non-idealized' international implementation scenarios for reaching long-term concentration goals. Often, but not always, non-idealized implementation is focused on the coming decades, with a transition toward idealized implementation in the long run. In addition to individual papers (for example, Richels et al., 2007; Edmonds et al., 2008; Luderer et al., 2013b; Rogelj et al., 2013a), there have been a number of multi-model projects exploring non-idealized implementation scenarios (Table 6.1). This chapter relies heavily on those multi-model studies.

**Table 6.1:** Multi-model studies exploring non-idealized international implementation

Multi-Model Study	Description
	Delayed participation (fragmented action) scenarios in which Organisation for Economic Co-
EMF 22 (Clarke et al.,	operation and Development (OECD) countries begin mitigation immediately; Brazil, Russia,
2009)	India, and China begin after 2030; remaining countries begin after 2050. Scenarios meet
	various 2100 concentration goals, with and without overshooting the concentration goal.
EMF 27 (Blanford et al.,	Delayed and limited participation scenario with Annex I adopting 80% emissions reductions
2014; Kriegler et al.,	until 2050, non-Annex I adopting a global 50% emissions reduction by 2050 after 2020, and
2014a)	resource exporting countries not undertaking emissions reductions.
	Two studies: AMPERE WP2 focused on delayed mitigation scenarios with the world following
AMPERE (Kriegler et al.,	moderate mitgation until 2030, and adopting long-term concentration goals thereafter.
2014b; Riahi et al., 2014)	AMPERE WP3 focused on delayed participation scenarios with EU27 or EU27 and China
2014b, Maill et al., 2014)	acting immediately and the remaining countries transitioning from moderate policies to a
	global carbon pricing regime (without mitigation goal) between 2030 and 2050.
LIMITS (Kriegler et al.,	Delayed mitgation scenarios with the world following two levels of moderate fragmented
2013c; Tavoni et al.,	action through 2020 or 2030, and adopting two long-term concentration goals thereafter.
2014)	Three different effort-sharing schemes are considered.
RoSE (Luderer et al.,	Delayed mitgation scenarios with the world following moderate fragmented action in the
2013a)	near term and adopting a long-term concentration goal after 2020 or 2030.

Note: The Energy Modeling Forum (EMF) 27, AMPERE (Assessment of Climate Change Mitigation Pathways and Evaluation of the Robustness of Mitigation Cost Estimates), LIMITS (Low Climate Impact Scenarios and the Implications of Reguired Tight Emission Control Strategies), and RoSE (Roadmaps Towards Sustainable Energy Futures) studies also included scenarios of moderate fragmented action throughout the 21st century without the goal of meeting any specific long-term concentration.

There are a number of ways that scenarios may deviate from the idealized implementation, but two are most prominent in the new literature. One set of scenarios includes those in which near-term mitigation is inconsistent with—typically less than—what would be called for to minimize the discounted, century-long costs of meeting a long-term goal such as 450 ppm CO₂eq by 2100. These scenarios are intended to capture the implications of 'delayed action' or 'delayed mitigation' or 'constrained near-term ambition'. Mitigation is not undertaken 'when' it would be least expensive. The other set of scenarios includes those in which the price on carbon is not consistent across

countries. Some countries reduce emissions more aggressively than others, particularly in the near-term, so that mitigation is not undertaken 'where' it is least expensive. These scenarios are intended to capture the implications of 'fragmented action' or 'delayed participation'. Non-idealized international implementation scenarios may include one or both of these deviations.

# **6.1.2.2** Limited technology scenarios

Scenario research prior to AR4 emphasized the importance of technology in constraining the costs of mitigation. A range of individual papers had made initial explorations of this space for more than a decade before AR4. Since AR4, however, a range of new studies have emerged including large model intercomparison studies, that have focused on the implications of limitations on technology cost, performance, availability on the cost and other characteristics of meeting concentration goals such as 450 ppm CO₂eq by 2100. The large model intercomparison studies include Energy Modeling Forum (EMF) 27 (Krey et al., 2014; Kriegler et al., 2014a), ADAM (Adaptation and Mitigation Strategies: Supporting European Climate Policy) (Edenhofer et al., 2010), RECIPE (Report on Energy and Climate Policy in Europe) (Luderer et al., 2011; Tavoni et al., 2012), and AMPERE (Assessment of Climate Change Mitigation Pathways and Evaluation of the Robustness of Mitigation Cost Estimates) (Riahi et al., 2014). In addition to the large model intercomparison studies, a number of individual research papers and reports have explored this space since AR4, typically constrained to a single model (Kim et al., 2000; Richels et al., 2007; Calvin et al., 2009a; van Vliet et al., 2009; Krey and Riahi, 2009; Riahi et al., 2012; Luderer et al., 2013b; Rogelj et al., 2013b). In many cases, these studies have simply assumed that particular technologies, such as CCS or nuclear power, may not be available. In others, studies have put constraints on resource supplies, for example, the supply of bioenergy. In others, they have called for variations in cost and performance of different technologies. Many have also explored the implications of energy end use improvements. .

# 6.2 Tools of analysis

# **6.2.1** Overview of integrated modelling tools

The long-term scenarios assessed in this chapter were generated primarily by large-scale, integrated models that can project key characteristics of transformation pathways to mid-century and beyond. These models represent many of the most relevant interactions among important human systems (e.g., energy, agriculture, the economic system), and often represent important physical processes associated with climate change (e.g., the carbon cycle). Other approaches to explore transformation pathways include qualitative scenario methods and highly aggregated modelling tools, such as those used for cost-benefit analysis (see Box 6.1 on cost-benefit analysis). These other approaches provide a different level of quantitative information about transformation pathways than scenarios from large-scale integrated models.

All integrated models share some common traits. Most fundamentally, integrated models are simplified, stylized, numerical approaches to represent enormously complex physical and social systems. They take in a set of input assumptions and produce outputs such as energy system transitions, land-use transitions, economic effects of mitigation, and emissions trajectories. Important input assumptions include population growth, baseline economic growth, resources, technological change, and the mitigation policy environment. The models do not structurally represent many social and political forces that can influence the way the world evolves (e.g., shocks such as the oil crisis of the 1970s). Instead, the implications of these forces enter the model through assumptions about, for example, economic growth and resource supplies. The models use economics as the basis for decision making. This may be implemented in a variety of ways, but it fundamentally implies that the models tend toward the goal of minimizing the aggregate economic costs of achieving mitigation outcomes, unless they are specifically constrained to behave otherwise. In this sense, the scenarios tend towards normative, economics-focused descriptions of the future. The models typically assume fully functioning markets and competitive market behavior, meaning

that factors such as non-market transactions, information asymmetries, and market power influencing decisions are not effectively represented. Maintaining a long-term, integrated, and often global perspective involves tradeoffs in terms of the detail at which key processes can be represented in integrated models. Hence, the models do not generally represent the behaviour of certain important system dynamics, such as economic cycles or the operation of electric power systems important for the integration of solar and wind power, at the level of detail that would be afforded by analyses that the focus exclusively on those dynamics.

Beyond these and other similarities, integrated modelling approaches can be very different, and these differences can have important implications for the variation among scenarios that emerge from different models. The following paragraphs highlight a number of key differences in model structure. To provide insight into the implications of these tradeoffs, potential implications for aggregate economic costs are provided as examples, when appropriate.

**Economic coverage and interactions.** Models differ in terms of the degree of detail with which they represent the economic system and the degree of interaction they represent across economic sectors. *Full-economy* models (e.g., general equilibrium models) represent interactions across all sectors of the economy, allowing them to explore and understand ripple effects from, for example, the imposition of a mitigation policy, including impacts on overall economic growth. *Partial-economy* models, on the other hand, take economic activity as an input that is unresponsive to policies or other changes such as those associated with improvements in technology. These models tend to focus more on detailed representations of key systems such as the energy system. All else equal, aggregate economic costs would tend to be higher in full-economy models than in partial-economy models because full-economy models include feedbacks to the entire economy. On the other hand, full-economy models may include more possibilities for substitution in sectors outside of those represented in partial-economy models, and this would tend to reduce aggregate economic costs.

**Foresight.** *Perfect-foresight* models (e.g., intertemporal optimization models) optimize over time, so that all future decisions are taken into account in today's decisions. In contrast, *recursive-dynamic* models make decisions at each point in time based only on the information in that time period. In general, perfect-foresight models would be likely to allocate emissions reductions more efficiently over time than recursive-dynamic models, which should lead to lower aggregate costs.

Representation of trade. Models differ in terms of how easy it is for goods to flow across regions. On one end of the spectrum are models assuming goods are homogeneous and traded easily at one world price (Heckscher-Ohlin) or that there is one global producer (quasi-trade). On the other end of the spectrum are models assuming a preference for domestic goods over imported goods (Armington) or models without explicit trade across regions (e.g., models with import supply functions). In general, greater flexibility to trade will result in lower-aggregate mitigation costs because the global economy is more flexible to undertake mitigation where it is least expensive. More generally, many partial-equilibrium models include trade only in carbon permits and basic energy commodities. These models are not capable of exploring the full nature of carbon leakage that might emerge from mitigation policies, and particularly those associated with fragmented international action.

**Model flexibility.** The *flexibility* of models describes the degree to which they can change course. Model flexibility is not a single, explicit choice for model structure. Instead, it is the result of a range of choices that influence, for example, how easily capital can be reallocated across sectors including the allowance for premature retirement of capital stock, how easily the economy is able to substitute across energy technologies, whether fossil fuel and renewable resource constraints exist and how easily the economy can extract resources. The complexity of the different factors influencing model flexibility makes clear delineations of which models are more or less flexible difficult. Evaluation and characterization of model flexibility is an area of current research (see Kriegler et al., 2013b). Greater flexibility will tend to lower mitigation costs.

Sectoral, regional, technology, and GHG detail. Models differ dramatically in terms of the detail at which they represent key sectors and systems. These differences influence not only the way that the models operate, but also the information they can provide about transformation pathways. Key choices include the number of regions, the degree of technological detail in each sector, which GHGs are represented and how, whether land use is explicitly represented, and the sophistication of the model of earth system process such as the carbon cycle. Some models include only CO<sub>2</sub> emissions, many do not treat land-use change (LUC) and associated emissions, and many do not have submodels of the carbon cycle necessary to calculate CO<sub>2</sub> concentrations. In addition, although the scenarios in this chapter were generated from global models that allow for the implications of mitigation for international markets to be measured, regional models can provide finer detail on the implications for a specific region's economy and distributional effects. The effects of detail on aggregate mitigation costs are ambiguous

Representation of technological change. Models can be categorized into two groups with respect to technological change. On one end of the spectrum, models with *exogenous technological change* take technology as an input that evolves independently of policy measures or investment decisions. These models provide no insight on how policies may induce advancements in technology. On the other end of the spectrum, models with *endogenous technological change* (also known as *induced technological change*) allow for some portion of technological change to be influenced by deployment rates or investments in research and development (R&D). Models featuring endogenous technological change are valuable for understanding how the pace of technological change might be influenced by mitigation policies.

# 6.2.2 Overview of the scenario ensemble for this assessment

The synthesis in this chapter is based on a large set of new scenarios produced since AR4. The number of models has increased and model functionality has significantly improved since AR4, allowing for a broader set of scenarios in the AR5 ensemble. The majority of these scenarios were produced as part of multi-model comparisons. Most model intercomparison studies produce publicly available databases that include many of the key outputs from the studies. Although crucial for our understanding of transformation pathways, these intercomparison exercises are not the only source of information on transformation pathways. A range of individual studies have been produced since AR4, largely assessing transformation pathways in ways not addressed in the model intercomparison exercises. For the purposes of this assessment, an open call was put forward for modellers to submit scenarios not included in the large model intercomparison databases. These scenarios, along with those from many of the model intercomparison studies, have been collected in a database that is used extensively in this chapter. A summary of the models and model intercomparison exercises that generated the scenarios referenced in this chapter can be found in Annex II.10.

# 6.2.3 Uncertainty and the interpretation of large scenario ensembles

The interpretation of large ensembles of scenarios from different models, different studies, and different versions of individual models is a core component of the assessment of transformation pathways in this chapter. Indeed, many of the tables and figures represent ranges of results across models of all these dimensions.

There is an unavoidable ambiguity in interpreting ensemble results in the context of uncertainty. On the one hand, the scenarios assessed in this chapter do not represent a random sample that can be used for formal uncertainty analysis. Each scenario was developed for a specific purpose. Hence, the collection of scenarios included in this chapter does not necessarily comprise a set of 'best guesses.' In addition, many of these scenarios represent sensitivities, particularly along the dimensions of future technology availability and the timing of international action on climate change, and are therefore highly correlated. Indeed, most of the scenarios assessed in this chapter were generated as part of model intercomparison exercises that impose specific assumptions, often regarding long-term policy approaches to mitigation, but also in some cases regarding fundamental drivers like

technology, population growth, and economic growth. In addition, some modelling groups have generated substantially more scenarios than others, introducing a weighting of scenarios that can be difficult to interpret. At the same time, however, with the exception of pure sensitivity studies, the scenarios were generated by experts making informed judgements about how key forces might evolve in the future and how important systems interact. Hence, although they are not explicitly representative of uncertainty, they do provide real and often clear insights about our lack of knowledge about key forces that might shape the future (Fischedick et al., 2011; Krey and Clarke, 2011). The synthesis in this chapter does not attempt to resolve the ambiguity associated with ranges of scenarios, and instead focuses simply on articulating the most robust and valuable insights that can be extracted given this ambiguity. However, wherever possible, scenario samples are chosen in such a way as to reduce bias, and these choices are made clear in the discussion and figure legends.

# 6.2.4 Interpretation of model inability to produce particular scenarios

A question that is often raised about particular stabilization goals and transformation pathways is whether the goals or pathways are 'feasible' (see Section 6.1). Integrated models can be helpful in informing this question by providing information about key elements of transformation pathways that might go into assessments of feasibility, such as rates of deployment of energy technologies, rates of reductions in global and regional emissions, aggregate economic costs, financial transfers among regions, and links to other policy objectives such as energy security or energy prices. However, beyond cases where physical laws might be violated to achieve a particular scenario (for example, a 2100 carbon budget is exceeded prior to 2100 with no option for negative emissions), these integrated models cannot determine feasibility in an absolute sense.

This is an important consideration when encountering situations where models are incapable of producing scenarios. Many models have been unable to achieve particularly aggressive concentration goals such as those associated with meeting 450 ppm CO₂eq goals, particularly under challenging technological or policy constraints. In some cases, this may be due to the violation of real physical laws, the most common of which is when the cumulative carbon budget associated with meeting a long-term goal is exceeded without options to remove carbon from the atmosphere. Frequently, however, instances of model infeasibility arise from pushing models beyond the boundaries that they were built to explore, for example, rates of change in the energy system that exceed what the model can represent, or carbon prices sufficiently high that they conflict with the underlying computational structure. Indeed, in many cases, one model may be able to produce scenarios while another will not, and model improvements over time may result in feasible scenarios that previously were infeasible. Hence, although these model infeasibilities cannot generally be taken as an indicator of feasibility in an absolute sense, they are nonetheless valuable indicators of the challenge associated with achieving particular scenarios. For this reason, whenever possible, this chapter highlights those situations where models were unable to produce scenarios.

Unfortunately, this type of result can be difficult to fully represent in an assessment because, outside of model intercomparison studies intended explicitly to identify these circumstances, only scenarios that could actually be produced (as opposed that could not be produced) are generally published. Whether certain circumstances are underrepresented because they have been under-examined or because they have been examined and the scenarios failed is a crucial distinction, yet one that it is currently not possible to fully report. Model infeasibilities can bias results in important ways, for example, the costs of mitigation, because only those models producing scenarios can provide estimated costs (Tavoni and Tol, 2010).

# 6.3 Climate stabilization: Concepts, costs and implications for the macro economy, sectors and technology portfolios, taking into account differences across regions

## 6.3.1 Baseline scenarios

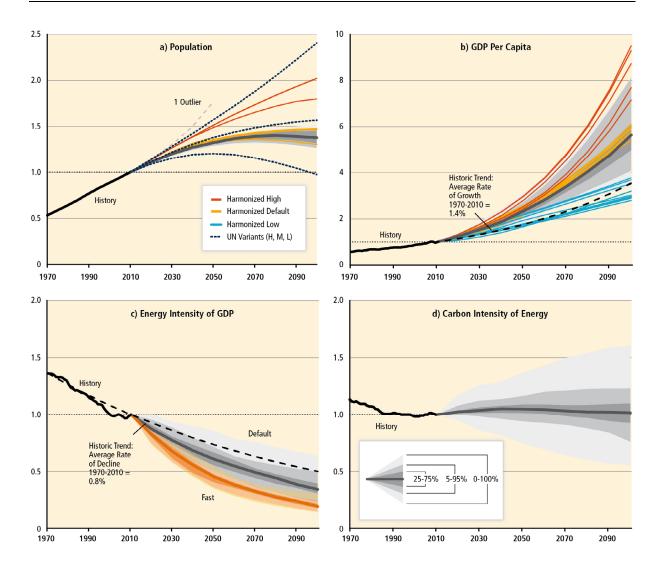
### **6.3.1.1** Introduction to baseline scenarios

Baseline scenarios are projections of GHG emissions and their key drivers as they might evolve in a future in which no explicit actions are taken to reduce GHG emissions. Baseline scenarios play the important role of establishing the projected scale and composition of the future energy, economic, and land-use systems as a reference point for measuring the extent and nature of required mitigation for a given climate goal. Accordingly, the resulting estimates of mitigation effort and costs in a particular mitigation scenario are always conditional upon the associated baseline.

Although the range of emissions pathways across baseline scenarios in the literature is broad, it may not represent the full potential range of possibilities. There has been comparatively little research formally constructing or eliciting subjective probabilities for comprehensive ranges of the key drivers of baseline emissions in a country-specific context, and this remains an important research need for scenario development. As discussed in Section 6.2, although the range of assumptions used in the literature conveys some information regarding modellers' expectations about how key drivers might evolve and the associated implications, several important factors limit its interpretation as a true uncertainty range. An important distinction between scenarios in this regard is between those that are based on modellers' 'default' assumptions and those that are harmonized across models within specific studies. The former can be considered a better, although still imperfect, representation of modellers' expectations about the future, while, as is discussed below, the latter consider specific alternative views that in some cases span a larger range of possible outcomes.

# 6.3.1.2 The drivers of baseline emissions of energy-related emissions

As discussed in Chapter 5, the drivers of the future evolution of energy-related emissions in the baseline can be summarized by the terms of the Kaya identity: population, per capita income, energy intensity of economic output, and carbon intensity of energy. At the global level, baseline projections from integrated models are typically characterized by modest population growth stabilizing by the end of the century, fast but decelerating growth in income, decline in energy intensity, and modest changes in carbon intensity with ambiguous sign (Figure 6.1).



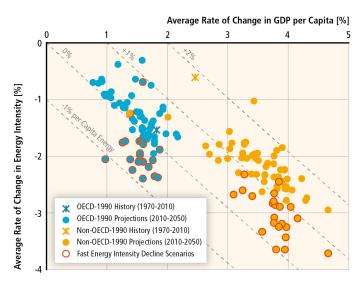
**Figure 6.1.** Global baseline projection ranges for Kaya factors. Scenarios harmonized with respect to a particular factor are depicted with individual lines. Other scenarios depicted as a range with median emboldened; shading reflects interquartile range (darkest), 5th – 95th percentile range (lighter), and full extremes (lightest), excluding one indicated outlier in population panel. Scenarios are filtered by model and study for each indicator to include only unique projections. Model projections and historic data are normalized to 1 in 2010. Gross domestic product (GDP) is aggregated using base-year market exchange rates. Energy and carbon intensity are measured with respect to total primary energy. Sources: UN (2012), Heston et al. (2012), World Bank (2013), BP (2013), WG III AR5 Scenario Database (Annex II.10). Historic data: JRC/PBL (2012), IEA (2012a), see Annex II.9.

There is comparatively little variation across model scenarios in projected population growth, with virtually all modelling studies relying on central estimates (UN, 2012). One exception is the RoSE project (Bauer et al., 2013b; Calvin et al., 2014; De Cian et al., 2014), which explicitly considers high population scenarios, as well as the storyline beneath the representative concentration pathways (RCP) 8.5 scenario. Among the majority of default population projections, there are some minor differences across models, for example, the extent to which declining rates for certain regions in coming decades are incorporated. On the other hand, there is substantially more variation in model projections of per capita income, with a few scenarios harmonized at both the low and high ends of the range, and energy intensity, for which two studies (AMPERE and EMF27) specified alternative 'fast' decline baselines. Still, the interquartile range of default assumptions for both indicators is narrow, suggesting that many scenarios are based on a similar underlying narrative. Models project a faster global average growth rate in the future as dynamic emerging economies constitute an increasing share of global output. Energy intensity declines more rapidly than in the past, with an

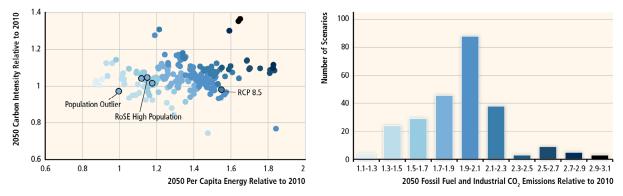
especially marked departure from the historical trend for 'fast' energy intensity decline scenarios. Carbon intensity, typically viewed as a model outcome driven by resource and technology cost assumptions, is projected in most baseline scenarios to change relatively little over time, but there are exceptions in both directions. Declining carbon intensity could result from rapid improvements in renewable technologies combined with rising fossil fuel prices. Conversely, the fossil share in energy could rise with favourable resource discoveries, or the fossil mix could become more carbon intensive, for example, due to replacement of conventional petroleum with heavier oil sands or coal-to-liquids.

While all models assume increasing per capita income and declining energy intensity, broad ranges are projected and high uncertainty remains as to what rates might prevail. Most models describe income growth as the result of exogenous improvement over time in labour productivity. The processes of technological advance by which such improvement occurs are only partially understood. Changes in aggregate energy intensity over time are the net result of several trends, including both improvements in the efficiency of energy end-use technology and structural changes in the composition of energy demand. Structural changes can work in both directions: there may be increased demand for energy-intensive services such as air-conditioning as incomes rise, while on the production side of the economy, there may be shifts to less energy-intensive industries as countries become wealthier. Although increasing energy intensity has been observed for some countries during the industrialization stage, the net effect is usually negative, and in general energy intensity has declined consistently over time. Both efficiency improvements and structural change can be driven by changes in energy prices, but to a significant extent both are driven by other factors such as technological progress and changing preferences with rising incomes. Most integrated models are able to project structural and technological change only at an aggregate level, although some include explicit assumptions for certain sectors (Sugiyama et al., 2014).

Because of limited variation in population and carbon-intensity projections, the relative strength of the opposing effects of income growth and energy intensity decline (summarized by changes in per capita energy), plays the most important role in determining the growth of emissions in the baseline scenario literature (see Blanford et al., 2012). Assumptions about the evolution of these factors vary strongly across regions. In general, rates of change in population, income, energy intensity, and per capita energy are all expected to be greater in developing countries than in currently developed countries in coming decades, although this pattern has not necessarily prevailed in the past 40 years, as non-OECD-1990 countries had slower energy intensity decline than OECD-1990 countries (Figure 6.2). Among default energy-intensity scenarios, assumed rates of change appear to be positively correlated between income and energy intensity, so that equivalent per capita energy outcomes are realized through varying combinations of these two indicators. The harmonized shift in the energy intensity decline rate leads to very low per capita energy rates, with global per capita energy use declining in a few cases (Figure 6.2). Projected emissions are essentially the product of per capita energy and carbon intensity projections, with most variation in future emissions scenarios explained by variation in per capita energy; the highest emissions projections arise from instances with high levels in both indicators (Figure 6.3).



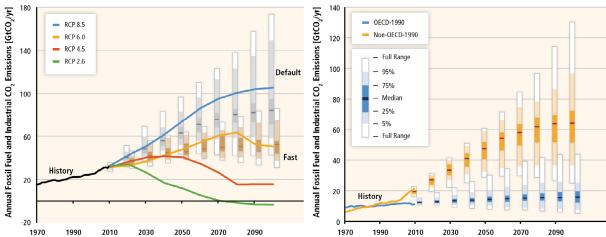
**Figure 6.2.** Average rates of change between 2010 and 2050 in baseline scenarios for GDP per capita and energy intensity of GDP in OECD-1990 and Non-OECD-1990. There are 62 of 77 unique default intensity scenarios and 22 of 24 unique fast intensity scenarios plotted. Omitted are scenarios without OECD-1990 break-out. Sources: UN (2012), Heston et al. (2012), World Bank (2013), BP (2013), WG III AR5 Scenario Database (Annex II.10). Historic data: JRC/PBL (2012), IEA (2012a),see Annex II.9.



**Figure 6.3.** Indexed change through 2050 in carbon intensity of energy and per capita energy use in baseline scenarios. Color reflects indexed 2050 global fossil fuel and industrial (FF&I) CO<sub>2</sub> emissions according to key in right panel showing histogram of plotted scenarios. For default population projections, emissions are correlated with chart position; exceptions with high population are noted. Source: UN (2012), BP (2013) WG III AR5 Scenario Database (Annex II.10). Historic data: JRC/PBL (2012), IEA (2012a),see Annex II.9.

# 6.3.1.3 Baseline emissions projections from fossil fuels and industry

Based on the combination of growing population, growing per capita energy demand, and a lack of significant reductions in carbon intensity of energy summarized in the previous section, global baseline emissions of  $CO_2$  from fossil fuel and industrial (FF&I) sources are projected to continue to increase throughout the 21st century (Figure 6.4, left panel). Although most baseline scenarios project a deceleration in emissions growth, especially compared to the rapid rate observed in the past decade, none is consistent in the long run with the pathways in the two most stringent RCP scenarios (Sections 2.6 and 4.5), with the majority falling between the 6.0 and 8.5 pathways (see IPCC (2013), Chapter 12 for a discussion of the RCP study). The RCP 8.5 pathway has higher emissions than all but a few published baseline scenarios. Projections for baseline FF&I  $CO_2$  emissions in 2050 range from only slightly higher than current levels (in scenarios with explicit assumptions about fast energy intensity decline) to nearly triple current levels.

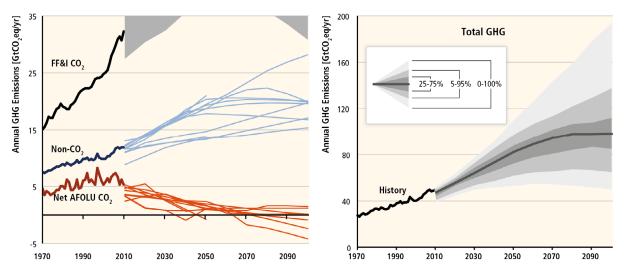


**Figure 6.4.** Global FF&I CO<sub>2</sub> emissions in baseline scenarios with default growth assumptions (grey range) and fast energy intensity decline (gold range) (left panel), and for OECD-1990 vs. non-OECD-1990 (right panel). RCP scenarios are shown for comparison with the global baseline ranges. Scenarios are depicted as ranges with median emboldened; shading reflects interquartile range (darkest), 5th–95th percentile range (lighter), and full extremes (lightest). Absolute projections are subject to variation in reported base-year emissions arising from different data sources and calibration approaches (Chaturvedi et al., 2012). Some of the range of variation in reported 2010 emissions reflects differences in regional definitions. Sources: WG III AR5 Scenario Database (Annex II.10), (van Vuuren et al., 2011b). Historic data: JRC/PBL (2012), IEA (2012a),see Annex II.9.

A common characteristic of all baseline scenarios is that the majority of emissions over the next century occur among non-OECD-1990 countries, Figure 6.4, right panel). Because of its large and growing population and projected rates of economic growth relatively faster than the industrialized OECD-1990 countries, this region is projected to have the dominant share of world energy demand over the course of the next century. While the range of emissions projected in the OECD-1990 region remains roughly constant (a few models have higher growth projections), nearly all growth in future baseline emissions is projected to occur in the non-OECD-1990 countries. It is important to note that while a baseline by construction excludes explicit climate policies, management of non-climate challenges, particularly in the context of sustainable development, will likely impact baseline GHG pathways. Many of these policy objectives (but likely not all) are taken into account in baseline scenarios, such as reductions in local air pollution and traditional biomass use and fuel switching more generally away from solids towards refined liquids and electricity. Section 6.6 provides more details on this issue.

# 6.3.1.4 Baseline CO<sub>2</sub> emissions from land-use and emissions of non-CO<sub>2</sub> gases

Baseline projections for global land-use related carbon emissions and sequestration (also referred to as net Agriculture, Forestry and Other Land Use (AFOLU)  $CO_2$  emissions) are made by a smaller subset of models, and due to observation difficulties are subject to greater historical uncertainty than FF&I emissions as discussed in Section 11.2 (Pan et al., 2011; Houghton et al., 2012). Baseline projections for land-use related  $CO_2$  emissions reflect base-year uncertainty and suggest declining annual net  $CO_2$  emissions in the long run (Figure 6.5a). In part, projections are driven by technological change, as well as projected declining rates of agriculture area expansion, a byproduct of decelerating population growth. Though uncertain, the estimated contribution of land-use related carbon over the coming century is small relative to emissions from fossil fuels and industry, with some models projecting a net sink late in the century. For non- $CO_2$  GHGs, the contribution in  $CO_2$ eq terms is larger than land-use  $CO_2$  with projected emissions increasing over time (Figure 6.5a). Along with fugitive methane and a few industrial sources, land-use related activities are projected to be a major driver of non- $CO_2$  emissions, accounting for roughly 50% of total methane ( $CH_4$ ) emissions and 90% of nitrous oxide ( $N_2O$ ) emissions. Total  $CO_2$ eq emissions are projected as the sum of FF&I  $CO_2$ , land-use related  $CO_2$ , and non- $CO_2$  (Figure 6.5b), with FF&I  $CO_2$  constituting around 80%.



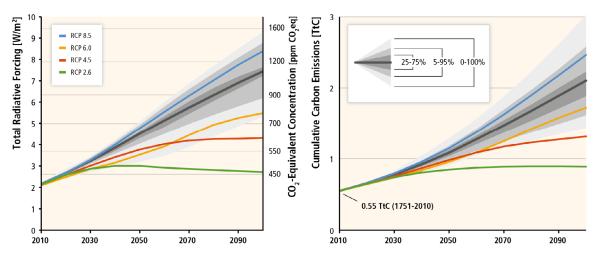
**Figure 6.5.** Global  $CO_2$ -equivalent emissions in baseline scenarios by component (left panel) and total (right panel) for baseline scenarios. Net AFOLU  $CO_2$  and total non- $CO_2$  ( $CH_4$ ,  $N_2O$ , and F-gases) projections are shown for individual models from EMF27. The FF&I  $CO_2$  projections are depicted in detail above; the range is truncated here; FF&I  $CO_2$  includes  $CO_2$  from AFOLU fossil fuel use. Total  $CO_2$ eq emissions<sup>1</sup> are shown for all baseline scenarios with full coverage, depicted as a range with median emboldened; shading reflects interquartile range (darkest), 5th–95th percentile range (lighter), and full extremes (lightest). Sources: WG III AR5 Scenario Database (Annex II.10); historic data: JRC/PBL (2012), IEA (2012a), see Annex II.9.

# 6.3.1.5 Baseline radiative forcing and cumulative carbon emissions

The emissions pathways for all of the emissions from the scenarios collected for this assessment were run through a common version of the MAGICC model to obtain estimates of CO<sub>2</sub>eq concentrations (Section 6.3.2 ). As a result of projected increasing emissions in the scenarios, radiative forcing from all sources continues to grow throughout the century in all baseline scenarios, exceeding 550 CO<sub>2</sub>eq (3.7 W/m<sup>2</sup>) between 2040 and 2050, while 450 CO<sub>2</sub>eq (2.6 W/m<sup>2</sup>) is surpassed between 2020 and 2030 (Figure 6.6, left panel). Again, the majority of baseline forcing scenarios fall below the RCP 8.5 path but above RCP 6.0. Total forcing projections include the highly uncertain contribution of aerosols and other non-gas agents, which are based on the MAGICC model's median estimates of forcing as a function of aerosol emissions (for scenarios that do not project emissions of these substances, emissions were prescribed from other sources; see Annex II.10). Due to variation in driver assumptions, which may not reflect true uncertainty, baseline scenarios could lead to a range of long-term climate outcomes, with cumulative carbon emissions from 1751 to 2100 reaching between 1.5 and 3 TtC (Figure 6.6, right panel). Noting that all of the baseline scenarios reviewed here include improvements to technology throughout the economy, there is strong evidence that, conditional on rates of growth assumed in the literature, technological change in the absence of explicit mitigation policies is not sufficient to bring about stabilization of GHG concentrations.

\_

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> In this chapter, CO<sub>2</sub>-eq emissions are constructed using Global Warming Potentials (GWPs) over a 100-year time horizon derived from the IPCC Second Assessment Report (see Annex II.9.1 for the GWP values of the different GHGs). A discussion about different GHG metrics can be found in Sections 1.2.5 and 3.9.6.



**Figure 6.6.** Total radiative forcing (left panel) and cumulative carbon emissions since 1751 (right panel) in baseline scenario literature compared to RCP scenarios. Forcing was estimated ex-post from models with full coverage the median output from the MAGICC results. Secondary axis in the left panel expresses forcing in CO₂eq concentrations. Scenarios are depicted as ranges with median emboldened; shading reflects interquartile range (darkest), 5th−95th percentile range (lighter), and full extremes (lightest). Sources: WG III AR5 Scenario Database (Annex II.10); Boden et al. (2013); Houghton (2008);van Vuuren et al. (2011a).

# 6.3.2 Emissions trajectories, concentrations, and temperature in transformation pathways

# 6.3.2.1 Linking between different types of scenarios

There are important differences among long-term scenarios that complicate comparison between them. One difference is the nature of the goal itself. The majority of long-term scenarios focus on reaching long-term radiative forcing or GHG concentration goals. However, scenarios based on other long-term goals have also been explored in the literature. This includes scenarios focused on specific policy formulations (e.g., the Group of Eight (G8) goal of 50% emission reduction in 2050 (G8, 2009) or the pledges made in the context of United Nations Framework Convention on Climate Change (UNFCCC) (UNFCCC, 2011a; b)), those based on cumulative emissions goals over a given period, those based on prescribed carbon prices, and those resulting from cost-benefit analysis (see Box 6.1 for a discussion of cost-benefit analysis scenarios). A second important difference is that some scenarios include all relevant forcing agents, while others only cover a subset of gases or focus only on CO<sub>2</sub>. Finally, some scenarios allow concentrations to temporarily exceed long-term goals (overshoot scenarios), while others are formulated so that concentrations never exceed the long-term goal ('not-to-exceed scenarios').

# Box 6.1. Cost benefit analysis scenarios

Cost-benefit studies (e.g. Tol, 1997; Nordhaus and Boyer, 2000; Hope, 2008) monetize the impacts of climate change and then balance the economic implications of mitigation and climate damages to identify the optimal trajectory of emissions reductions that will maximize total welfare. There are other frameworks of analysis for considering impacts as well (Bradford, 1999; Barrett, 2008; Keller et al., 2008). For example, risk assessment is also often used to determine overall goals. A theoretical discussion of cost-benefit analysis, including models that have conducted these analyses, can be found in both Chapters 2 and 3. One important characteristic of cost-benefit analyses is that the bulk of research in this domain has been conducted using highly aggregate models that do not have the structural detail necessary to explore the nature of energy system or agricultural and land-use transitions that are the focus of this chapter. For this reason, they are not assessed in this chapter. In contrast, the scenarios explored here rely on more detailed integrated models and have been implemented in a cost-effectiveness framework, meaning that they are designed to find a least-cost

approach to meeting a particular goal, such as a concentration goal in 2100. Additionally, the scenarios and models described in this chapter typically examine mitigation independent from potential feedbacks from climate impacts and adaptation responses. A discussion of studies that do incorporate impacts into their assessment of transformation pathways, and a characterization of how these feedbacks might affect mitigation strategies, is provided in Section 6.3.3 ).

Despite these differences, it is necessary for the purposes of assessment to establish comparability across scenarios. To this end, scenarios assessed here have been grouped according to several key parameters (Table 6.2) (for more detail on this process, see Annex II.10). The main criterion for grouping is the radiative forcing level in 2100, expressed in full-forcing CO₂eq concentrations. (Full radiative forcing here includes GHGs, halogenated gases, tropospheric ozone, aerosols, and and land-use related albedo change). Radiative-forcing levels are often used as goal in scenarios, and the RCPs have been formulated in terms of this indicator (Moss et al., 2010; van Vuuren et al., 2011a). The scenario categories were chosen to relate explicitly to the four RCPs. A similar table in AR4 (Table 3.5) presented equilibrium values rather than 2100 values. Equilibrium values (as presented in AR4) and 2100 concentration and temperature values (as presented in this report) cannot easily be compared given the wide range of possible post-2100 trajectories and the lags in the physical processes that govern both. In particular, equilibrium values assume that concentrations stay constant after 2100, while many scenarios in the literature since AR5 show increasing or decreasing concentrations in 2100. Thus, it is more appropriate to focus on 21st century values to avoid relying on additional assumptions about post-2100 dynamics.

Another issue that complicates comparison across scenarios reported in the literature is that the Earth-System components (e.g., the carbon cycle and climate system) of integrated models can vary substantially (van Vuuren et al., 2009b). Hence, similar emissions pathways from different models may arrive at different 2100 CO₂eq concentration levels and climate outcomes. To provide consistency in this regard across the scenarios assessed in the scenario database for AR5 (Annex II.10), and to facilitate the comparison with the assessment in Working Group I (WG I), the variation originating from the use of different models was removed by running all the scenarios in the database with at least information on Kyoto gas emissions through a standard reduced-form climate model called MAGICC (see Meinshausen et al., 2011ac; b; Rogelj et al., 2012). For each scenario, MAGICC was run multiple times using a distribution of Earth-System parameters, creating an ensemble of MAGICC runs. The resulting median concentration from this distribution was used to classify each scenario (see Section 6.3.2.6 for more on this process and a discussion of temperature outcomes). This means that the median concentration information reported here does not reflect uncertainty by Earth-System components, unless mentioned otherwise, and it also means that the concentrations may differ from those that were originally reported in the literature for the individual models and scenarios.

The consistency of the MAGICC model version used here and the more comprehensive general circulation models used in the Working Group I report (Stocker et al., 2013) is discussed in Section 6.3.2.6 , where where MAGICC is also used to produce probabilistic temperature estimates. The  $CO_2$ eq concentration in 2010 is 400 ppm  $CO_2$ eq based on the parameters used in this version of MAGICC.

To compare scenarios with different coverage of relevant substances or goals, a set of relationships was developed to map scenarios with only sufficient information to assess Kyoto gas forcing or with information only on cumulative  $CO_2$  budgets to the full-forcing  $CO_2$ eq concentration categories (Table 6.2 and Method and Metrics Annex). Scenarios without full forcing information and that extend to the end of the century were mapped, in order of preference, by Kyoto gas forcing in 2100 or by cumulative  $CO_2$  budgets from 2011 to 2100. In addition, scenarios that only extend to midcentury were mapped according to cumulative  $CO_2$  budgets from 2011 to 2050. These mappings

allow for a practical, though still imperfect, means to compare between scenarios with different constructions.

The categories leading to  $CO_2$ eq concentration above 720 ppm contain mostly baseline scenarios and some scenarios with very modest mitigation policies (Figure 6.7). The categories from 580–720 ppm  $CO_2$ eq contain a small number of baseline scenarios at the upper end of the range, some scenarios based on meeting long-term concentration goals such as 650 ppm  $CO_2$ eq by 2100, and a number of scenarios without long-term concentration goals but based instead on emissions goals. There has been a substantial increase in the number of scenarios in the two lowest categories since AR4 (Fisher et al., 2007). The RCP 2.6 falls in the 430–480 ppm  $CO_2$ eq category based on its forcing level by 2100. A limited number of studies (Rogelj et al 2013a,b; Luderer et al, 2013) have explored emissions scenarios leading to concentrations below 430 ppm  $CO_2$ eq by 2100. These scenarios were not submitted to the AR5 database.

**Table 6.2.** Definition of  $CO_2$ eq concentration categories used in this assessment, the mapping used to allocate scenarios based on different metrics to those categories, and the number of scenarios that extend through 2100 in each category. [Note: This table shows the mapping of scenarios to the categories; Table 6.3. shows the resulting characteristics of the categories using this mapping. The table only covers the scenarios with information for the full 21st century. The mapping of scenarios based on 2011-2050 cumulative total  $CO_2$ eq emissions is described in the Methods and Metrics Annex.]

CO <sub>2</sub> equivalent concentration in 2100 (based on full radiative forcing) <sup>1</sup>		Secondary catego	rization criteria²		No of scenarios extending through 2100		
CO₂eq Concentration (ppm)	Radiative forcing (W/m²)	Kyoto gas only CO₂eq concentration in 2100 (ppm)	Cumulative total CO <sub>2</sub> emissions 2011-2100 (GtCO <sub>2</sub> )	Corresponding RCP <sup>3</sup>	Total⁴	With Overshoot Greater than 0.4 W/m²	
430 – 480	2.3 – 2.9	450-500	< 950	RCP 2.6	114 (114)	72 (72)	
480 – 530	2.9 – 3.45	500-550	950 – 1500		251 (257)	77 (77)	
530 - 580	3.45 – 3.9	550-600	1500 – 1950		198 (222)	22 (22)	
580 – 650	3.9 – 4.5	600-670	1950 – 2600	RCP 4.5	102 (109)	8 (8)	
650 – 720	4.5 – 5.1	670-750	2600 – 3250	KCP 4.5	27 (27)	0 (0)	
720 – 1000	5.1 – 6.8	750-1030	3250 - 5250	RCP .6	111 (120)	0 (0)	
>1000	> 6.8	1030-	> 5250	RCP 8.5	160 (166)	0 (0)	

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Scenarios with information for the full 21st century were categorized in different categories based on their 2100 full radiative forcing/CO<sub>2</sub>eq concentration level (including GHGs and other radiatively active substances).

This mapping between different types of scenarios allows for roughly comparable assessments of characteristics of scenarios, grouped by 2100 full-forcing  $CO_2$ eq concentration, across the full database of scenarios collected for AR5 (Table 6.3.). The cumulative  $CO_2$  budgets from 2011 to 2100 in each category in Table 6.3 span a considerable range. This variation in  $CO_2$  budgets results from the range of of concentration levels assigned to each category, the timing of emission reductions, and variation in non- $CO_2$  emissions, including aerosols. Although this leads to a wider range of  $CO_2$  budgets than for the scenarios used in WG i (SPM Figure 10), the central estimates for the period 2011-2100 are very consistent. (Temperature results are discussed in Section 6.3.2.6 ).

An important distinction between scenarios is the degree to which concentrations exceed the 2100 goal before decreasing to reach it. Table 6.3. includes subcategories for scenarios in which

 $<sup>^2</sup>$  If insufficient information was available to calculate full forcing, scenarios were categorized, in order of preference, by 2100 Kyoto gas forcing or cumulative  $CO_2$  emissions in the 2011–2100 period. Scenarios extending only through 2050 were categorized based on cumulative  $CO_2$  emissions in the 2011–2050 period. Those scenarios are not included in this table. (See the Methods and Metrics Annex for more information.)

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> The column indicates the corresponding RCP falling within the scenario category based on 2100 equivalent concentration.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> Number of scenarios in the respective category, which report at least total CO<sub>2</sub> emissions to 2100. Numbers in parentheses denote scenarios that report only CO<sub>2</sub> emissions from fossil fuels and industry (but not land-use CO<sub>2</sub>).

concentrations exceed their 2100 level by more than 0.4 W/m² and scenarios that sometime during the century overshoot the upper-bound concentration level of the category. Both subcategories result in different emission profiles and temperature outcomes compared to those that do not meet these criteria (see Section 6.3.2.6 regarding temperature outcomes).

**Table 6.3.** Key characteristics of the scenarios categories introduced in Table 6.2. For all parameters, the 10th to 90th percentile of the scenarios are shown. Source: WG III AR5 Scenario Database (Annex II.10).

		Cumulative C	O <sub>2</sub> emissions <sup>3</sup>	CO2-eq.	CO2-eq							
		(Gt(	CO <sub>2</sub> )	emissions in	emissions in	Concentration (ppm) <sup>5</sup>		Temperature (relative to 1850-1900) <sup>6,7</sup>				
CO <sub>2</sub> -eq Conc				2050	2100					Probability of		
in 2100				relative to	relative to			2100 Temperature	Exceeding 1.5	Ŭ	Exceeding 3	Exceeding 4
(CO <sub>2</sub> -eq) <sup>2</sup>	Subcategories	2011-2050	2011-2100	2010 (%)4	2010 (%)	CO <sub>2</sub> in 2100	Peak CO2-eq.	(degrees C)	degrees C (%)	degrees C (%)	degrees C (%)	degrees C (%)
	Total range	550 - 1300	630 - 1180	28 - 59	-18 – 22	390 - 435	465 - 530	1.5 - 1.7 (1.0 - 2.8)	49 - 86	12 - 37	1 - 3	0 - 1
430 - 480	Overshoot < 0.4 W/m <sup>2</sup>	550 - 1030	630 - 1180	28 - 51	6 – 22	390 - 435	465 - 500	1.5 - 1.7 (1.0 - 2.6)	49 – 72	12 - 22	1 - 2	0 - 0
	Overshoot >0.4 W/m <sup>2</sup>	920 - 1300	670 - 1180	34 - 59	-18 - 3	400 - 435	505 - 530	1.6 - 1.7 (1.1 - 2.8)	76 - 86	22 - 37	1 - 3	0 - 1
	Total range	860 - 1600	960 - 1550	43 - 104 (8)	-79 – 27	425 - 460	505 – 575	1.7 - 2.1 (1.2 - 3.3)	80 - 96	32 - 61	3 - 10	0 – 2
	Overshoot <0.4 W/m <sup>2</sup>	870 - 1240	960 - 1490	43 - 58	-3 - 24	425 - 460	505 - 560	1.8 - 2.0 (1.2 - 3.2)	81 - 94	32 - 56	3 – 10	0 – 2
480 - 530	Overshoot >0.4 W/m <sup>2</sup>	1060 - 1600	1020 - 1500	46 - 104 (8)	-79 – 2	425 - 460	530 - 575	1.8 - 2.1 (1.2 - 3.3)	86 - 96	38 - 61	3 – 10	1 – 2
	No exceedance of 530 ppm CO <sub>2</sub> -eq	860 - 1180	960 - 1430	43 - 58	-7 - 27	425 - 455	505 - 530	1.7 - 1.9 (1.2 - 2.9)	80 - 87	32 - 40	3 – 4	0 - 1
	Exceedance of 530 ppm CO <sub>2</sub> -eq	1130 - 1530	990 - 1550	45 - 75	-14 - 10	425 - 460	535 – 575	1.8 - 2.0 (1.2 - 3.3)	88 - 96	39 - 61	4 - 10	1 – 2
	Total range	1070 - 1780	1170 - 2240	53 - 107	-84 – 41	425 - 520	540 - 640	2.0 - 2.3 (1.4 - 3.6)	93 – 99	54 - 84	8 - 19	1 - 3
	Overshoot <0.4 W/m <sup>2</sup>	1090 - 1490	1400 - 2190	53 - 88	14 - 40	465 - 520	545 - 585	2.0 - 2.2 (1.4 - 3.6)	93 - 96	55 – 71	8 - 14	1 – 2
530 - 580	Overshoot >0.4 W/m <sup>2</sup>	1540 - 1780	1170 - 2080	93 - 107	-84 – 2	425 - 505	590 - 640	2.1 - 2.2 (1.4 - 3.6)	95 – 99	63 - 84	8 - 19	1 - 3
	No exceedance of 580 ppm CO <sub>2</sub> -eq	1070 - 1460	1240 - 2240	53 - 81	19 - 41	450 - 520	540 - 575	2.0 - 2.2 (1.4 - 3.6)	93 – 95	54 - 70	8 - 13	1 – 2
	Exceedance of 580 ppm CO <sub>2</sub> -eq	1420 - 1750	1170 - 2100	84 - 107	-83 – 14	425 - 510	585 - 640	2.1 - 2.3 (1.4 - 3.6)	95 – 99	66 - 84	8 - 19	1 – 3
580 - 650	Total range	1260 - 1640	1870 - 2440	62 - 124	-34 – 50	500 - 545	585 - 690	2.3 - 2.6 (1.5 - 4.2)	96 - 100	74 - 93	14 - 35	2 - 8
650 - 720	Total range	1310 - 1750	2570 - 3340	89 - 117	46 – 79	565 - 615	645 – 710	2.6 - 2.9 (1.8 - 4.5)	99 – 100	88 - 95	26 - 43	4 - 10
720 - 1000	Total range	1570 - 1940	3620 - 4990	118 - 154	93 - 172	645 - 780	765 – 935	3.1 - 3.7 (2.1 - 5.8)	100 - 100	97 - 100	55 - 83	14 - 39
>1000	Total range	1840 - 2310	5350 - 7010	152 - 195	174 - 278	810 - 975	1075 - 1285	4.1 - 4.8 (2.8 - 7.8)	100 - 100	100 - 100	92 – 98	53 - 78

1 Text in blue shows results of the subset of the scenarios from column one. One subcategory distinguishes scenarios that have a large overshoot (i.e., a maximum forcing during the 21st century that is >0.4 W/m² higher than its 2100 forcing) from those that do not have a large overshoot. The second set of subcategories shows whether a scenario exceeds the maximum equivalent concentration level of its category somewhere before 2100. For categories above 580 ppm CO<sub>2</sub>-eq., the information in the row 'total range' refers to the 10th to 90th percentiles for the total set of scenarios in the category. For the categories below 580 ppm CO<sub>2</sub>-eq, the total range is based on the 10th to 90th percentiles of the subcategories (the lowest and highest values from the subcategories).

<sup>2</sup> The CO<sub>2</sub> equivalent concentration includes the forcing of all greenhouse gases, halogenated gases, tropospheric ozone, aerosols and albedo change (calculated on the basis of the MAGICC output).

<sup>3</sup> For comparison of the cumulative CO<sub>2</sub> emissions estimates assessed here with those presented in WG1, an amount of 515 [445 to 585] GtC (1890 [1630 to 2150] GtCO<sub>2</sub>), was already emitted by 2011 {Section WG1 12.5}. Note that cumulative emissions are presented for different periods of time (2011-2050 and 2011-2100), while cumulative emissions in WG1 are presented until the year of peak warming.

<sup>4</sup>The global 2010 emissions are 31% above the 1990 emissions (AR5 WGIII historical database). CO<sub>2</sub>-eq. emissions include the basket of Kyoto gases (CO<sub>2</sub>, CH<sub>4</sub>, N<sub>2</sub>O as well as F-gases)

<sup>5</sup> The evaluation in WG3 involves a large number of scenarios published in the scientific literature. To evaluate the greenhouse gas concentration and climate implications of these scenarios, a model of intermediate complexity (MAGICC) was used in a probabilistic mode (see Methods and Metrics Annex)). (Meinshausen et al., 2011a). For a comparison between MAGICC model results and the outcomes of the models used in WG1, see Section WG1 12.4.1.2 and WG1 12.4.8 and 6.3.2.6. The probabilities are indicative only.

<sup>6</sup> Temperature change in 2100 is provided for a median estimate of the MAGICC calculations, which illustrates differences between the emissions pathways of the scenarios in each category. The range of temperature change in the parentheses includes in addition also the carbon cycle and climate system uncertainties as represented by the MAGICC model (see 6.3.2.6 for further details). The temperature data compared to the 1850-1900 reference year was calculated by taking all projected warming relative to 1986-2005, and adding 0.61°C for 1986-2005 compared to 1850-1900, based on HadCRUT4, as also applied in WG1 Table SPM.2.

<sup>7</sup> Temperature change is reported for the year 2100, which is not directly comparable to the equilibrium warming reported in AR4 (Table 3.5, Chapter 3 WGIII). For the 2100 temperature estimates, the transient climate response (TCR) is the most relevant system property. The assumed 90th percentile uncertainty range of the TCR for MAGICC is 1.2-2.6°C. This compares to the 90th percentile range of TCR between 1.2-2.4°C for CMIP5 (WG1 9.7) and an assessed likely range of 1-2.5°C from multiple lines of evidence reported in the IPCC AR5 WGI report (Box 12.2 in chapter 12.5).

<sup>8</sup> The high estimate is influenced by multiple scenarios from the same model in this category with very large net negative CO<sub>2</sub>-eq emissions of about 40 GtCO<sub>2</sub>-eq./ year in the long term. The higher bound CO<sub>2</sub>-eq. emissions estimate, excluding extreme net negative emissions scenarios and thus comparable to the estimates from the other rows in the table, is about 81% in 2050 relative to 2010..

45

8

9

11

12

17

18

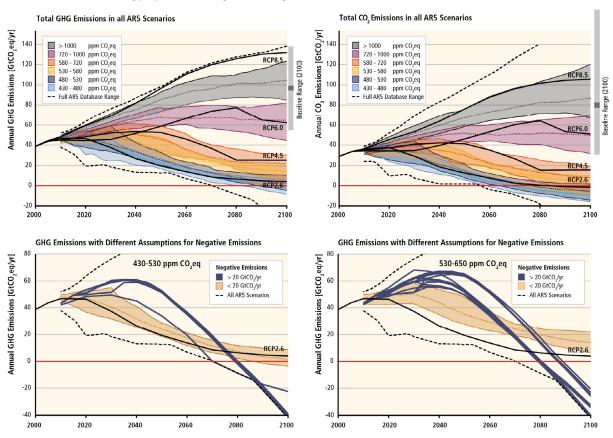
19 20

21

# 6.3.2.2 The timing of emissions reductions: The influence of technology, policy, and overshoot

There are many different emissions pathways associated with meeting  $2100 \text{ CO}_2\text{eq}$  concentrations (Figure 6.7). For all categories below a  $2100 \text{ CO}_2\text{eq}$  concentration of  $720 \text{ ppm CO}_2\text{eq}$ , emissions are reduced in the long-run relative to current levels. The decision on timing of emission reductions is a complex one. Model scenarios are typically designed to find the least-cost pathway to meet a long-term goal, in some cases under specific constraints, such as the availability of certain technologies or the timing and extent of international participation. Because models differ in, among other things, technology representations and baseline assumptions, there are clear differences among scenarios with regards to the timing of emissions reductions and the allocation of reductions across gases.

Three interrelated factors are particularly important determinants of emissions profiles in the modelling literature: (1) the degree of overshoot, (2) technology options and associated deployment decisions, and (3) policy assumptions. Overshoot scenarios scenarios entail less mitigation today in exchange for greater reductions later (Wigley, 2005; Meinshausen et al., 2006; den Elzen and van Vuuren, 2007; Nusbaumer and Matsumoto, 2008). Overshooting a long-term concentration goal, however, may lead to higher transient temperature change than if the goal is never exceeded (Section 6.3.2.6 ). Overshoot is particularly important for concentration goals that are close to today's levels. The majority of scenarios reaching 480 ppm  $CO_2$ eq or below by 2100, for instance, rely on overshoot pathways. Those that do not include overshoot, need faster emissions reductions (and associated energy system changes) during the next 1–2 decades (Calvin et al., 2009b).



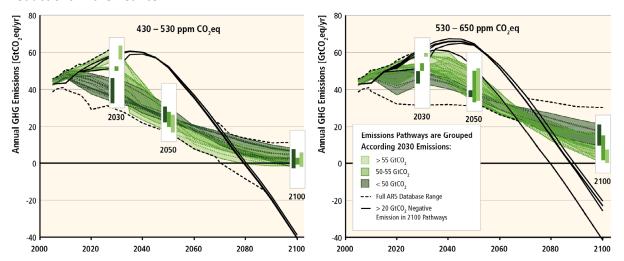
**Figure 6.7.** Emissions pathways for total  $CO_2$  and Kyoto gases for the various categories defined in Table 6.2. The bands indicate the 10th to 90th percentile of the scenarios included in the database. The grey bars to the right of the top panels indicate the full 2100 range (not only the 10th to 90th percentile) for baseline scenarios (see Section 6.3.1 ). The bottom panels show for the combined categories 430–530 ppm and 530–650 ppm  $CO_2$ eq the scenarios with and without negative emissions larger than 20  $GCO_2$ eq/yr. Source: WG III AR5 Scenario Database (Annex II.10).

The second consideration is technology. The most critical set of technologies in the context of the timing of emission reductions is CDR technologies, which can be used to generate negative emissions (van Vuuren et al., 2007; Edenhofer et al., 2010; Azar et al., 2010, 2013; van Vuuren and Riahi, 2011; Tavoni and Socolow, 2013). In most model studies in the literature, negative emissions are generated via the use of biomass energy with carbon dioxide capture and storage (BECCS), and to a lesser extent, afforestation, though in principle other options could potentially result in negative emissions as well (see Section 6.9). CDR technologies have not been applied yet at large scale. The potential of afforestation is limited, and the use of BECCS is ultimately constrained by the potential for CCS and biomass supply (van Vuuren et al., 2013). CDR technologies have two key implications for transformation pathways. One is that by removing emissions from the atmosphere, CDR technologies can compensate for residual emissions from technologies and sectors with more expensive abatement. The second is that CDR technologies can create net negative emissions flows, which allow faster declines in concentrations in the second half of the century and thus facilitate higher near-term emissions, effectively expanding the potential scope for overshoot. In model comparison studies, many of the models that could not produce scenarios leading to concentrations of roughly 450 ppm CO<sub>2</sub>eq by 2100, particularly in combination with delayed or fragmented policy approaches, did not include CDR techniques (Clarke et al., 2009). The vast majority of scenarios with overshoot of greater than 0.4 W/m<sup>2</sup> (greater than 20 ppmv CO<sub>2</sub>eq) deploy CDR technologies to an extent that net global CO<sub>2</sub> emissions become negative. Evidence is still mixed whether CDR technologies are essential for achieving very low GHG concentration goals (Rose et al., 2013). A limited number of studies have explored scenarios with negative emissions as large as 20 GtCO<sub>2</sub> per year or more (lower panels Figure 6.7), which allow for very substantial delays in emission reductions. However, the majority of studies have explored futures with smaller, but often still quite substantial, contributions of CDR technologies. Technology portfolio assumptions other than CDR technologies (e.g., regarding renewables, CCS, efficiency, and nuclear power) can also have implications for emissions trajectories, although these are often less pronounced and may in fact shift mitigation earlier or later (Rogelj et al., 2012; Eom et al., 2014; Krey et al., 2014; Kriegler et al., 2014a; Riahi et al., 2014).

The third consideration is policy structure. Since AR4, scenario studies have increasingly focused on the outcomes of fragmented international action and global delays in emission reduction (Clarke et al., 2009; Vliet et al., 2012; Kriegler et al., 2013c; Rogelj et al., 2013a; see Riahi et al., 2014; Tavoni et al., 2014). Considering both idealized implementation and non-idealized implementation scenarios, a considerable range of 2020 and 2030 emissions can be consistent with specific long-term goals. Although studies show that low long-term concentration goals could still be met with near term emissions above those in idealized scenarios, initial periods of delay are typically followed by periods rapid reductions in subsequent decades (Kriegler et al., 2014b; Riahi et al., 2014). This has important implications for costs and technology transitions, among other things (see Section 6.3.5). In general, delays in mitigation decrease the options for meeting long-term goals and increase the risk of foreclosing on certain long term goals (Riahi et al., 2014).

The intersection of these three factors—overshoot, CDR technologies, and delayed mitigation—can be viewed in the context of emissions pathways over the next several decades. For example, emissions pathways over the century can be viewed in terms of the level emissions pass through in 2030 (Figure 6.8). For a given range of forcing at the end of the century, pathways with the lowest levels in 2030 have higher emissions in the long run and slower rates of decline in the middle of the century. On the other hand, high emissions in 2030 leads to more rapid declines in the medium term and lower or eventually net negative emissions in the long-run, with the pattern exaggerated in a few extreme scenarios exploring deployment of CDR of 20 GtCO<sub>2</sub>/yr or more. (See Section 6.4 for a more thorough discussion of the relationship between near-term actions and long-term goals.) Deeper long-term goals also interact with these factors. For example, scenarios leading to concentrations below 430 ppm CO<sub>2</sub>eq by 2100 (Rogelj et al., 2013a,b; Luderer et al., 2013) feature

large-scale application of CDR technologies in the long-term, and most of them have deep emission reductions in the near term.

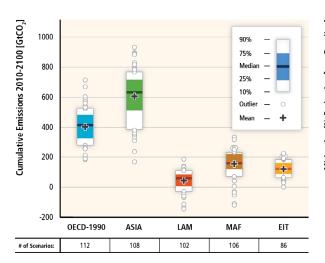


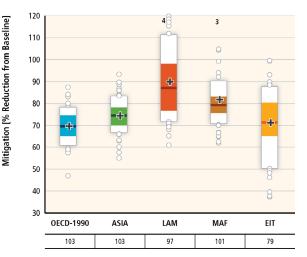
**Figure 6.8.** Emissions pathways from three model comparison exercises with explicit 2030 emissions goals. Mitigation scenarios are shown for scenarios reaching 430–530 ppm CO<sub>2</sub>eq in 2100 (left panel) and 530–650 ppm CO<sub>2</sub>eq in 2100 (right panel). Scenarios are distinguished by their 2030 emissions: <50 GtCO<sub>2</sub>eq, 50–55 GtCO<sub>2</sub>eq, and >55 GtCO<sub>2</sub>eq. Individual emissions pathways with negative emissions of > 20 GtCO<sub>2</sub>/yr in the second-half of the century are shown as solid black lines. The full range of the scenarios in the AR5 database is given as dashed black lines. (Source: Scenarios from intermodelling comparisons with explicit interim goals (AMPERE: Riahi et al. (2014); LIMITS: Kriegler et al. (2013c), ROSE: Luderer et al. (2013a), and WG III AR5 Scenario Database (Annex II.10)).

A final observation is that the characteristics of emissions profiles discussed here are, in many cases, driven by the cost-effectiveness framing of the scenarios. A more comprehensive consideration of timing would also include, among other things, considerations of the tradeoff between the risks related to both transient and long-term climate change, the risks associated with deployment of specific technologies and expectation of the future developments of these technologies, short-term costs and transitional challenges, flexibility in achieving climate goals, and the linkages between emissions reductions and a wide range of other policy objectives (van Vuuren and Riahi, 2011; Krey et al., 2014; Riahi et al., 2014) .

# **6.3.2.3** Regional roles in emissions reductions

The contribution of different regions to mitigation is directly related to the formulation of international climate policies. In idealized implementation scenarios, which assume a uniform global carbon price, the extent of mitigation in each region depends most heavily on relative baseline emissions, regional mitigation potentials, and terms of trade effects. All of these can vary significantly across regions (van Vuuren et al., 2009a; Clarke et al., 2012; Chen et al., 2013; Tavoni et al., 2014; van Sluisvel et al., 2014). In this idealized implementation environment, the carbon budgets associated with bringing concentrations to between 430 and 530 ppm CO<sub>2</sub>eq in 2100 are generally highest in Asia, smaller in the OECD-1990, and lowest for other regions (Figure 6.9, left panel). However, the ranges for each of these vary substantially across scenarios. Mitigation in terms of relative reductions from baseline emissions are distributed more similarly between OECD-1990, ASIA, and Economies in Transition (EIT) across scenarios (Figure 6.9, right panel). The Middle East and Africa (MAF) region and especially Latin America (LAM) have the largest mitigation potential. In absolute terms, the remaining emissions in the mitigation scenarios are largest in Asia (Figure 6.10, left panel) as are the absolute emissions reductions (Figure 6.9, right panel), due to the size of this region. It is important to note that the mitigation costs borne by different regions and countries do not need to translate directly from the degree of emissions reductions, because the use of effortsharing schemes can reallocate economic costs (see Section 6.3.6.6).





**Figure 6.9.** Regional carbon budget (left panel) and relative mitigation effort (right panel) for mitigation scenarios reaching 430–530 ppm-eq in 2100, based on cumulative  $CO_2$  emissions from 2010 to 2100. Carbon budgets below 0 and relative mitigation above 100% can be achieved via negative emissions. The number of scenarios is reported below the regional acronyms. The number of scenarios outside the figure range is noted at the top. Source: WG III AR5 Scenario Database (Annex II.10), idealized implementation and default technology cases.

The transient emission reductions implications also vary across regions in idealized implementation scenarios (Table 6.4). In general, emissions peak in the OECD-1990 sooner than in other countries with higher baseline growth. Similarly, emissions are reduced in the OECD-1990 countries by 2030 relative to today, but they may increase in other regions, particularly the fast-growing Asian and MAF regions.

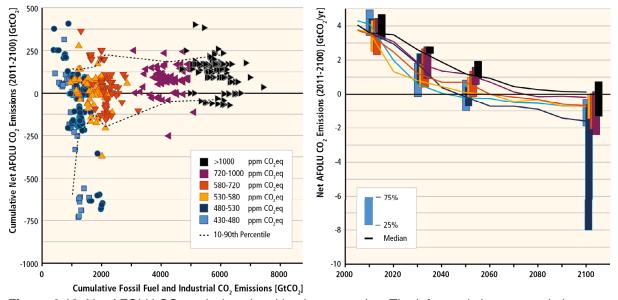
Deviations from the idealized implementation, either through global delays in mitigation or delays by particular countries or regions, will lead to different regional contributions to emissions reductions. When mitigation is undertaken by a subset of regions, it will have implications on other non-participating countries through energy markets, terms of trade, technology spillovers, and other leakage channels. Multi model ensembles have shown leakage rates of energy-related emissions to be relatively contained, often below 20% (Böhringer et al., 2012, p. 29; Bauer et al., 2014; Blanford et al., 2014; Kriegler et al., 2014b). Policy instruments such as border carbon adjustment can effectively reduce these effects further (Böhringer et al., 2012, p. 29). Leakage in land use, on the other hand, could be substantial, though fewer studies have quantified it (Calvin et al., 2009).

**Table 6.4.** Regional peak year of  $CO_2$  emission and emissions reductions in 2030 over 2010, for 430–530 and 530–650 ppm  $CO_2$ eq scenarios. Negative values for emissions reductions indicate that 2030 emissions are higher than in 2010. Figures are averages across models. The numbers in parenthesis show the interquartile range across scenarios. The number of underlying scenarios is the same as in Figure 6.9. Source: WG III AR5 Scenario Database (Annex II.10), idealized implementation and default technology scenarios.

		OECD-1990	ASIA	LAM	MAF	EIT	
Peak year of emissions	430-530	2010	2020	2015	2020	2014	
	ppm CO₂eq	(2010/2010)	(2015/2030)	(2010/2020)	(2010/2030)	(2010/2015)	
Peak year of emissions	530-650	2014	2030	2020		2016	
	ppm CO₂eq	(2010/2015)	(2030/2030)	(2010/2030)	(2020/2040)	(2010/2020)	
2030 Emission	430-530	32%	-1%	35%	8%	32%	
reductions w.r.t. 2010	ppm CO₂eq	(23/40 %)	(-15/14 %)	(16-59 %)	(-7/18 %)	(18/40 %)	
2030 Emission	530-650	14%	-34%	9%	-22%	8%	
reductions w.r.t. 2010	ppm CO₂eq	(6/21 %)	(-43/-26 %)	(-17/41 %)	(-41/-12 %)	(-5/16 %)	

# 6.3.2.4 Projected CO<sub>2</sub> emissions from land-use

Net  $CO_2$  emissions from land-use (also referred to as 'net AFOLU  $CO_2$  emissions, see Figure 6.5) result from an interplay between the use of land to produce food and other non-energy products, to produce bioenergy, and to store carbon in land. Land-management practices can also influence  $CO_2$  emissions (see Section 6.3.5). Currently about 10-20% of global  $CO_2$  emissions originate from land-use and LUC. In general, most scenarios show declining  $CO_2$  emissions from land-use as a result of declining deforestation rates, both with and without mitigation (see also Section 6.3.1.4 ). In fact, many scenarios project a net uptake of  $CO_2$  as a result of reforestation after 2050 (Figure 6.10).



**Figure 6.10.** Net AFOLU  $CO_2$  emissions in mitigation scenarios. The left panel shows cumulative net  $CO_2$  emission (2011–2100) from energy/industry (horizontal axis) and AFOLU (land use) (vertical axis). The right panel shows net  $CO_2$  emission from land use as function of time. FF&I  $CO_2$  includes  $CO_2$  from AFOLU fossil fuel use. Source: WG III AR5 Scenario Database (Annex II.10).

Scenarios provide a wide range of outcomes for the contribution of CO<sub>2</sub> emissions from land-use (see Section 11.9 for a sample from a model intercomparison study). However, one difficulty in interpreting this range is that many scenarios were developed from models that do not explicitly look at strategies to reduce net AFOLU CO<sub>2</sub> emissions. Nonetheless, the spread in net AFOLU emissions still reflects the implications of land- use related mitigation activities — bioenergy, avoided deforestation, and afforestation — in both models that explicitly represent land use and those that do not (see Section 6.3.5 for a detailed discussion). Some studies emphasize a potential increase in net AFOLU emissions due to bioenergy production displacing forests (van Vuuren et al., 2007; Searchinger et al., 2008; Wise et al., 2009; Melillo et al., 2009; Reilly et al., 2012). Others show a decrease in net AFOLU emissions as a result of decreased deforestation, forest protection, and/or net afforestation enacted as a mitigation measure (e.g. Wise et al., 2009; Popp et al., 2011b; Riahi et al., 2011; Reilly et al., 2012). Wise et al. (2009) show a range of results from a single model, first focusing mitigation policy on the energy sector, thereby emphasizing the bioenergy production effect, and then focusing policy more broadly to also encourage afforestation and slow deforestation. Reilly et al. (2012) conduct a similar analysis, but with more policy design alternatives. However, policies to induce large-scale land-related mitigation will be challenging and actual implementation will affect costs and net benefits (Lubowski and Rose, 2013) (see Section 6.3.5 , Section 6.8 and Chapter 11).

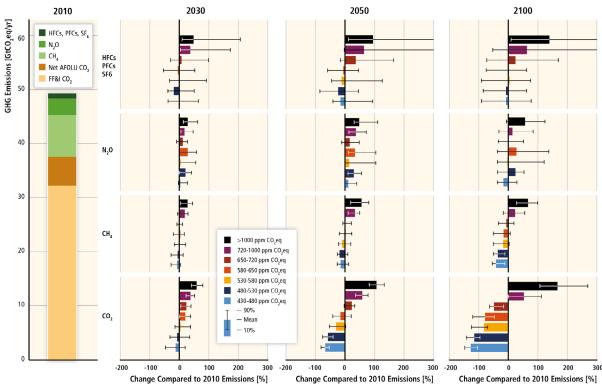
# 6.3.2.5 Projected emissions of other radiatively important substances

Beyond  $CO_2$ , the scenario literature has focused most heavily on the mitigation opportunities for the gases covered by the Kyoto protocol, including the two most important non- $CO_2$  gases,  $CH_4$  and  $N_2O$ .

Attention is also increasingly being paid to the climate consequences of other emissions such as aerosols and ozone precursors (e.g. Shindell et al., 2012; Rose et al., 2014b). Although several models have produced projections of aerosol forcing and have incorporated these emissions into the constraint on total forcing, most of them do not have specific mitigation measures for these emissions.

For non-CO2 Kyoto gases, the relative depth and timing of emissions reductions are influenced by two primary factors: (1) the abatement potential and costs for reducing emissions of different greenhouse forcers, and (2) the strategies for making tradeoffs between them. With respect to abatement potential and costs, studies indicate that in the short run, there are many low-cost options to reduce non-CO<sub>2</sub> gases relative to opportunities to reduce CO<sub>2</sub> emissions. Partially as a result, studies indicate that short-term reduction strategies may rely more heavily in the near term on non-CO<sub>2</sub> gases than in the long run (Weyant et al., 2006; Lucas et al., 2007). In the longer run, emission reductions, particularly for CH<sub>4</sub> and N<sub>2</sub>O, are expected to be constrained by several hard-tomitigate sources such as livestock and the application of fertilizers. This ultimately results in lower reduction rates than for CO<sub>2</sub> for the lower concentration categories despite slower growth in baseline projections (see Figure 6.11, and also discussed by Lucas et al., (2007)). For scenarios resulting in 430–480 CO₂eq forcing in 2100, CH₄ reductions in 2100 are about 50% compared to 2005. For N<sub>2</sub>O, the most stringent scenarios result in emission levels just below today's level. For halogenated gases, emission growth is significantly reduced for the lower concentration categories, but variation among models is large, ranging from a 90% reduction to a 100% increase compared to 2005.

Strategies for making tradeoffs across greenhouse forcers must account for differences in both radiative effectiveness and atmospheric lifetime and the associated impacts on near-term and longterm climate change. They must also consider relationships between gases in terms of common sources and non-climate impacts such as air pollution control. Models handle these tradeoffs differently, but there are essentially two classes of approaches. Most models rely on exogenous metrics such as Global Warming Potentials (GWPs) (discussed further below) and tradeoff abatement among gases based on metric-weighted prices. Other models make the tradeoff on the basis of economic optimization over time and the physical characterization of the gases within the model with respect to a specified goal such as total forcing (e.g. Manne and Richels, 2001). Differences both within these classes of approaches and among them lead to very different results, especially with respect to the timing of mitigation for short-lived substances. Several studies have looked into the role of these substances in mitigation (Shine et al., 2007; Berntsen et al., 2010; UNEP and WMO, 2011; Myhre et al., 2011; McCollum et al., 2013b; Rose et al., 2014a). Studies can be found that provide argument for early emission reduction as well as a more delayed response of short-lived forcers. Arguments for early reductions emphasize the near-term benefits for climate and air pollution associated with ozone and particulate matter. An argument for a delayed response is that, in the context of long-term climate goals, reducing short-lived forcers now has only a very limited long-term effect (Smith and Mizrahi, 2013).



**Figure 6.11.** Emissions reductions in GHGs in 2030, 2050, and 2100. The left panel shows 2010 emissions and the bars in the right panel indicate changes compared to 2010 for different GHGs. FF&I CO<sub>2</sub> includes CO<sub>2</sub> from AFOLU fossil fuel use. Source: WG III AR5 Scenario Database (Annex II.10). Historic data: JRC/PBL (2012), IEA (2012a),see Annex II.9.

Model analysis has also looked into the impact of using different substitution metrics (see Section 3.9.6 for a theoretical discussion the implication of various substitution metrics and Section 8.7 of the Working Group I report for the physical aspects of substitution metrics). In most current climate policies, emission reductions are allocated on the basis of GWPs for a time of horizon of 100 years. Several papers have explored the use of metrics other than 100-year GWPs, including updated GWP values and Global Temperature Potential (GTP) values (Smith et al., 2012; Reisinger et al., 2012; Azar and Johansson, 2012; van den Berg et al., 2014). Quantitative studies show that the choice of metrics is critical for the timing of CH<sub>4</sub> emission reductions among the Kyoto gases, but that it rarely has a strong impact on overall global costs. The use of dynamic GTP values (as alternative to GWPs) has been shown to postpone emissions reductions of short-lived gases. Using different estimates for 100-year GWP from the various previous IPCC Assessment Reports has no major impact on transition pathways.

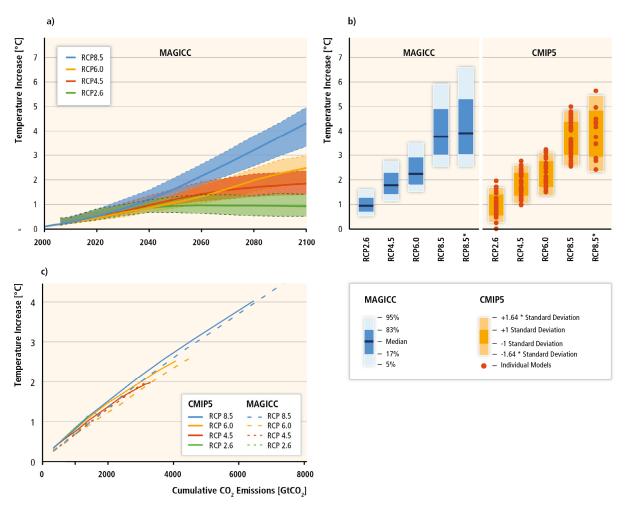
# 6.3.2.6 The link between concentrations, radiative forcing, and temperature

The assessment in this chapter focuses on scenarios that result in alternative CO<sub>2</sub>eq concentrations by the end of the century. However, temperature goals are also an important consideration in policy discussions. This raises the question of how the scenarios assessed in this chapter relate to possible temperature outcomes. One complication for assessing this relationship is that scenarios can follow different concentration pathways to the same end-of-century goal (see Section 6.3.2.2 ), and this will lead to different temperature responses. A second complication is that several uncertainties confound the relationship between emissions and temperature responses, including uncertainties about the carbon cycle, climate sensitivity, and the transient climate response (see WG I, Box 12.2). This means that the temperature outcomes of different concentration pathways assessed here (see Section 6.3.2.1 ) are best expressed in terms of a range of probable temperature outcomes (see Chapter 2 and Section 6.2.3 for a discussion of evaluating scenarios under uncertainty). The definition of the temperature goals themselves forms a third complication. Temperature goals might be defined in terms of the long-term equilibrium associated with a given concentration, in terms of

the temperature in a specific year (e.g., 2100), or based on never exceeding a particular level. Finally, the reference year, often referred to as 'pre-industrial', is ambiguous given both the lack of real measurements and the use of different reference periods. Given all of these complications, a range of emissions pathways can be seen as consistent with a particular temperature goal (see also Figure 6.12, 6.13, and 6.14).

Because of the uncertain character of temperature outcomes, probabilistic temperature information has been created for the scenarios in the AR5 database that have reported information on at least CO<sub>2</sub>, CH<sub>4</sub>, N<sub>2</sub>O and sulphur aerosol emissions. Several papers have introduced methods for probabilistic statements on temperature increase for emission scenarios (Meinshausen, 2006; Knutti et al., 2008; Schaeffer et al., 2008; Zickfeld et al., 2009; Allen et al., 2009; Meinshausen et al., 2009; Ramanathan and Xu, 2010; Rogelj et al., 2011). For this assessment, the method described by Rogelj et al. (2012) and Schaeffer et al. (2013) is used, which employs the MAGICC model based on the probability distribution of input parameters from (see Meinshausen et al., 2011c; Rogelj et al., 2012; Schaeffer et al., 2013). MAGICC was run 600 times for each scenario. Probabilistic temperature statements are based on the resulting distributions (see also the Methods and Metrics Annex; and the underlying papers cited). Because the temperature distribution of these runs is based on a single probability distribution in a single modelling framework, resulting probabilistic temperature statements should be regarded as indicative.

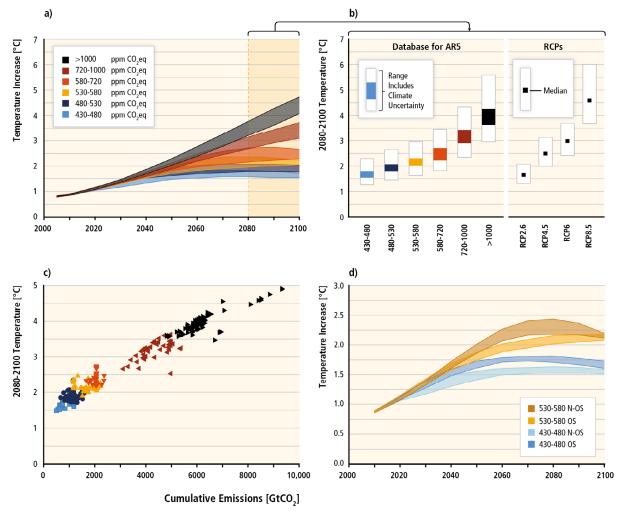
An important consideration in the evaluation of this method is the consistency between the distributions of key parameters used here and the outcome of the WG I research regarding these same parameters. Carbon-cycle parameters in the MAGICC model used in this chapter are based on Earth-System Coupled Model Intercomparison Project (CMIP) 4 model results from AR4, and a probability density function (PDF) for climate sensitivity is assumed that corresponds to the assessment of IPCC AR4 (Rogelj et al., 2012) for climate sensitivity is assumed that corresponds to the assessment of IPCC AR4 (Meehl et al., 2007; Rogelj et al., 2012, Box 10.2). The MAGICC output based on this approach has been shown to be consistent with the output of the CMIP5 Earth-System models (see also WG I Sections 12.4.1.2 and 12.4.8). The MAGICC model captures the temperature outcomes of the CMIP5 models reasonably well, with median estimates close to the middle of the CMIP5 uncertainty ranges (see panels a and b in Figure 6.12). For lower-emission scenarios, the MAGICC uncertainty range is more narrow, mainly due to the larger range methodologies representing non-CO<sub>2</sub> forcings in the CMIP5 models, as well as the fact that MAGICC does not reflect all of the structural uncertainty represented by the range of CMIP5 models (see panels a and b in Figure 6.12, and WG I Figure 12.8 and Section 12.4.1.2). Uncertainty ranges are largest for emissionsdriven runs (only available for RCP 8.5 from CMIP5 models), since uncertainties in carbon-cycle feedbacks play a larger role (see also WG I Section 12.4.8.1). The relationship between the cumulative CO<sub>2</sub> emissions and the transient temperature increase from MAGICC is well aligned with the CMIP5 model results for the RCP pathways (Figure 6.12 panel c, and WG I Section 12.5.4.2, Figure 12.46, TFE.8 Figure 1). WG I has estimated that a cumulative CO<sub>2</sub> emissions budget of around 1000 GtCO₂ from 2011 onward is associated with a likely (>66%) chance of maintaining temperature change to less than 2°C. For the database of scenarios assessed here, the majority of scenarios with a greater than 66% chance of limiting temperature change to less than 2°C, based on the MAGICC analysis, are those that reach between 430 and 480 ppmv CO2eq, and these are associated with cumulative emissions over the century of 630-1180 GtCO<sub>2</sub> (Table 6.3). The two budgets are not fully comparable, however, since the WG I budget relates to the cumulative emissions at the time of peak warming which are higher than the cumulative emissions until 2100 in overshoot scenarios with net negative emissions by the end of the century.. In addition, the WGI estimate is based on a single scenario for non-CO2 substances (RCP2.6), whereas the database assessed here considers a much wider range of non-CO2 emissions.



**Figure 6.12.** Comparison of CMIP5 results (as presented in Working Group I) and MAGICC output for global temperature increase. Note that temperature increase is presented relative to the 1986–2005 average in this figure (see also Figure 6.13). Panel a) shows concentration-driven runs for the RCP scenarios from MAGICC (lines) and one-standard deviation ranges from CMIP5 models. Panel b) compares 2081–2100 period projections from MAGICC with CMIP5 for scenarios driven by prescribed RCP concentrations (four left-hand bars of both model categories) and the RCP 8.5 run with prescribed emissions (fifth bar; indicated by a star). Panel c) shows temperature increases for the concentration-driven runs of a subset of CMIP5 models against cumulative CO<sub>2</sub> emissions back-calculated by these models from the prescribed CO<sub>2</sub>-concentration pathways (full lines) and temperature increase projected by the MAGICC model against cumulative CO<sub>2</sub> emissions (dotted lines) (based on WG I Figure SPM.10). Cumulative emissions are calculated from 2000 onwards.

Based on the results of the MAGICC analysis, temperature outcomes are similar across all scenarios in the next few decades, due in part to physical inertia in the climate system (Figure 6.13, panel a). In the second half of the century, however, temperatures diverge. Scenarios leading to 2100 concentrations over 1000 ppm  $CO_2$ eq lead to a temperature increase of 3 to 6°C ( $66^{th}$  percentile of the distribution of temperature outcomes), while scenarios with 2100 concentrations between 430–480 ppm  $CO_2$ eq lead to a temperature increase of about 1.3 to 2.2°C ( $66^{th}$  percentile of the distribution of temperature outcomes) (Figure 6.13, panels a and b). Cumulative  $CO_2$  emissions from 2011–2100 for all scenarios in the database correlate well to the 2100 temperature level – see also WG I Section 12.5.4 (Figure 6.13, panel c). However, there is some variation due to differences in emissions of other forcing agents, in particular  $CH_4$  and sulphur, along with the timing of emissions reduction and the associated extent of overshoot. In general, both the 2100 temperatures and the relationship between the cumulative emissions and 2100 temperature change are roughly consistent with the correlation for the RCPs in WG I (Figure 6.13, panel c). Scenarios that overshoot the 2100 concentration goal by more than 0.4 W/m² result in higher levels of temperature increase mid-

century and prolonged periods of relatively rapid rates of change in comparison to those without overshoot or with less overshoot (Figure 6.13, panel d). By 2100, however, the different scenarios converge.

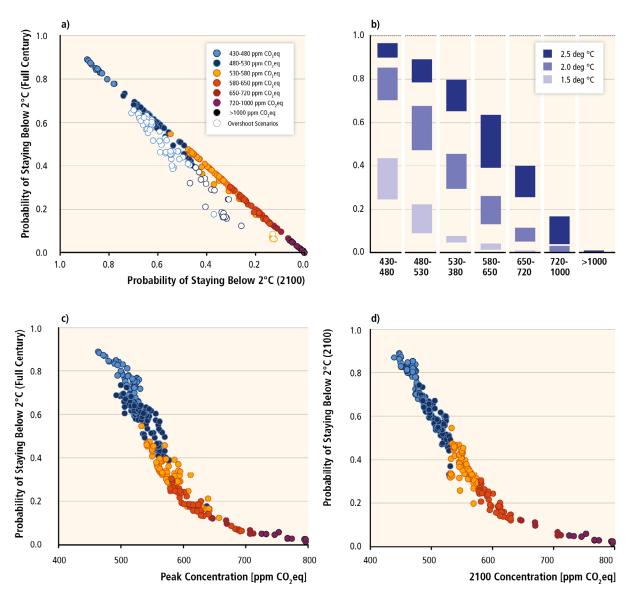


**Figure 6.13.** Changes in global temperature for the scenario categories above 1850–1900 reference level as calculated by MAGICC. (Observed temperatures in the 1985-2006 period were about 0.61 deg C above the reference level – see e.g. WG1 Table SPM.2). Panel a) shows temperature increase relative reference as calculated by MAGICC (10th to 90th percentile for median MAGICC outcomes). Panel b) shows 2081–2100 temperature levels for the scenario categories and RCPs for the MAGICC outcomes. The bars for the scenarios used in this assessment include both the 10th to 90th percentile range for median MAGICC outcomes (colored portion of the bars) and the 16th to 84th percentile range of the full distribution of MAGICC outcomes from these scenarios, which also captures the Earth-System uncertainty. The bars for the RCPs are based on the 16th to 84th of MAGICC outcomes based on the RCP emissions scenarios, capturing only the Earth-System uncertainty. Panel c) shows relationship between cumulative CO<sub>2</sub> emissions in the 2011-2100 period and median 2081–2100 temperature levels calculated by MAGICC. Panel d indicates the median temperature development of overshoot (>0.4 W/m²) and non-overshoot scenarios for the first two scenario categories (25th to 75th percentile of scenario outcomes). Source: WG III AR5 Scenario Database (Annex II.10).

Defining temperature goals in terms of the chance of exceeding a particular temperature this century accounts for both the 2100 concentration and the pathway to get to this concentration (Figure 6.14). Overshoot scenarios of greater than 0.4 W/m² have a higher probability of exceeding  $2^{\circ}$ C prior to 2100 than in 2100 (Figure 6.14, panel a). In general, the results suggest that the peak concentration during the 21st century is a fundamental determinant of the probability of remaining below a particular temperature goal (Figure 6.14, panel c). The CO<sub>2</sub>eq concentration in 2100, on the other hand, is a proxy for the probability of exceeding end-of-the-century temperature goals (panel

d). Based on the MAGICC results, only scenarios leading to 2100 concentrations of 430–480 ppm and a small number of scenarios leading to 2100 concentrations of 480–530 ppm have a probability of greater than 66% of maintaining temperature change below  $2^{\circ}$ C throughout the century. Scenarios that reach 2100 concentrations between 530 and 580 ppm  $CO_2$ eq while exceeding this range (that is, exceeding 580 ppm  $CO_2$ eq) during the course of the century have less than a 33% probability of limiting transient temperature change to below  $2^{\circ}$ C over the course of the century, based on the MAGICC results.

Other temperature levels in addition to  $2^{\circ}C$  are relevant for mitigation strategy. Based on the MAGICC results, scenarios leading to concentrations between 430 and 480 ppm  $CO_2$ eq have less than a 50% probability of maintaining temperature change below  $1.5^{\circ}C$  throughout the 21st century, and many have less than a 33% probability of achieving this goal. However, as noted in Section 6.3.2.1 , there are scenarios in the literature that reach levels below 430 ppm  $CO_2$ eq by 2100, but these were not submitted to the database used for this assessment. Using the same methods for assessing temperature implications of scenarios as used in this assessment, the associated studies found that these scenarios have a probability (also based on MAGICC) of more than 66% to remain below  $1.5^{\circ}C$ , after peaking earlier in the century (e.g., Luderer et al., 2013, Rogelj et al., 2013a,b). In contrast, the scenarios submitted to this assessment that lead to  $CO_2$ eq concentration below 580 ppm to  $CO_2$ eq by 2100 have more than a 50% probability of limiting temperature change to below  $2.5^{\circ}C$  during the  $21^{st}$  century, based on the MAGICC results, and many have more than a 66% probability. (Section 6.9 discusses how the use of geoengineering techniques can change the relationships between GHG emissions and radiative forcing.)



**Figure 6.14**. The probability of staying below temperature levels for the different scenario categories as assessed by the MAGICC model (representing the statistics of 600 different climate realizations for each emission scenario). Panel a) 2 probability in 2100 of being below 2°C versus probability of staying below 2°C throughout the 21st century. Open dots indicate overshoot scenarios (>0.4 W/m²). Panel b) probability of staying below 1.5, 2.0, and 2.5°C (10th to 90th percentile) during 21st century. Panel c) relationship between peak concentration and the probability of exceeding 2°C during the 21st century. Panel d) relationship between 2100 concentration and the probability of exceeding 2°C in 2100. Source: Scenario database for AR5.

#### 6.3.3 Treatment of impacts and adaptation in transformation pathways

The importance of considering impacts and adaptation responses when assessing the optimal level of mitigation in a cost-benefit framework has been well studied in highly aggregated models (see Box 6.1. on cost-benefit analysis). However the role impacts and adaptation in scenarios from large-scale integrated models has seen far less treatment. Mitigation, impacts, and adaptation are interlinked in several important ways and should, ideally, be considered jointly in the context of achieving concentration goals such as those explored in this chapter. A few studies from large-scale integrated models consider mitigation, impacts, and adaptation simultaneously in their construction of scenarios (See Reilly et al., 2007; Isaac and van Vuuren, 2009; Chum et al., 2011; Nelson et al., 2013; Calvin et al., 2013; Zhou et al., 2013; Dowling, 2013). In the vast majority of cases, however, the scenarios discussed in this chapter do not consider these linkages, and this is considered a major gap in the transformation pathways literature. (For a summary of integrated models that capture

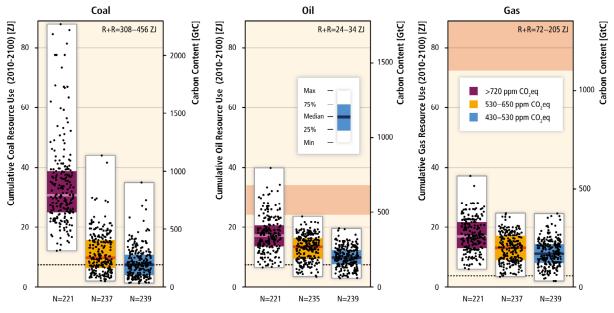
impacts and adaptation, see, e.g., Füssel (2010) and Fisher-Vanden et al. (2012). (For a comprehensive discussion of climate impacts, adaptation, and vulnerability, see IPCC WG II AR5). Major efforts are now underway to incorporate impacts and adaptation into large-scale integrated models, but these efforts must overcome a range of challenges, including incorporating the sectoral and regional character of impact and adaptation into integrated models, which have higher spatial aggregation, and a lack of data and empirical evidence on impacts and adaptation required for model inputs.

Omitting climate impacts and adaptation responses from scenarios is likely to lead to biased results for three main reasons. First, climate impacts could influence the effectiveness of mitigation options. For instance, electricity production could be affected by changes in cooling water availability (Schaeffer et al., 2012) or air temperature, changes in precipitation will alter hydroelectric power, and climate change could impact biofuel crop productivities (Chum et al., 2011). Unfortunately, the set of modelling studies that explore these issues is limited (Fisher-Vanden et al., 2011), so there is insufficient evidence today to draw broad conclusions about how the omission of impacts and adaptation responses would alter mitigation options and the resulting scenarios reviewed in this chapter. Second, adaptation responses to climate change could themselves alter emissions from human activities, either increasing or decreasing the emissions reductions required to reach GHGconcentration goals. For example, a warmer climate is likely to lead to higher demand for air conditioning (Mansur et al., 2008), which will lead to higher emissions if this increased electricity demand is met by electric power generated with fossil fuels. On the other hand, a warmer climate will lead to reductions in heating demand, which would lower emissions. Also, impacts could potentially lead to lower economic growth and thus lower emissions. Further, because electricity is relatively easier to decarbonize than solid, liquid, or gaseous fuels, changing in heating and cooling demands could reduce the economic costs of mitigation (Isaac and van Vuuren, 2009; Zhou et al., 2013). Climate change will also change the ability of the terrestrial biosphere to store carbon. Again, there is a limited number of studies that account for this adaptive response to climate change (Bosello et al., 2010b; Eboli et al., 2010; Anthoff et al., 2011) or optimal mitigation levels when adaptation responses are included (Patt et al., 2009). Finally, mitigation strategies will need to compete with adaptation strategies for scarce investment and R&D resources, assuming these occur contemporaneously. A number of studies account for competition for investment and R&D resources. In cost benefit, several modelling studies (de Bruin et al (2009) and Bosello et al (2010a, 2010b)), adaptation, and mitigation are both decision variables and compete for investment resources. Competition for investment resources is also captured in studies measuring the economic impacts of climate impacts, but rather than competing with mitigation investments, competition is between investment in adaptation and consumption (Bosello et al., 2007) and other capital investments (Darwin and Tol, 2001). Some simulation studies that estimate the economic cost of climate damages add adaptation cost to the cost of climate impacts and do not capture crowding out of other expenditures, such as investment and R&D (Hope, 2006). No existing study, however, examines how this crowding out will affect an economy's ability to invest in mitigation options to reach concentration goals.

### **6.3.4** Energy sector in transformation pathways

The fundamental transformation required in the energy system to meet long-term concentration goals is a phase-out in the use of freely emitting fossil fuels, the timing of which depends on the concentration goal (Fischedick et al., 2011). Baseline scenarios indicate that scarcity of fossil fuels alone will not be sufficient to limit CO₂eq concentrations to levels such as 450, 550, or 650 ppm by 2100 (Verbruggen and Al Marchohi, 2010; Riahi et al., 2012; Bauer et al., 2013; McCollum et al., 2013a; Calvin et al., 2014), Section 7.4.1). Mitigation scenarios indicate that meeting long-term goals will most significantly reduce coal use, followed by unconventional oil and gas use, with conventional oil and gas affected the least (Bauer et al., 2013, 2014; McCollum et al., 2013a) (Figure 6.5). This will lead to strong re-allocation effects on international energy markets (Section 6.3.6.6).

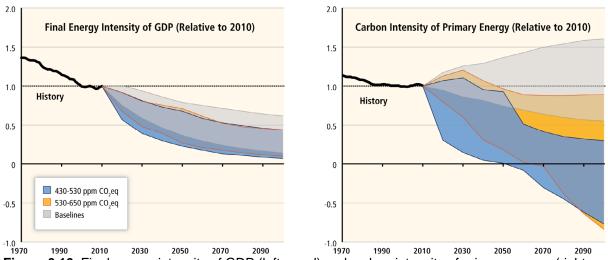
The reduction in freely emitting fossil fuels necessary for mitigation is not necessarily equal to the reduction in fossil fuels more generally, however, because fossil resources can be used in combination with CCS to serve as a low-carbon energy source (McFarland et al., 2009; McCollum et al., 2013a; Bauer et al., 2014) (see also Sections 7.5.5 and 7.11.2). This means that the total use of fossil fuels can exceed the use of freely emitting fossil fuels.



**Figure 6.15.** Cumulative global coal, oil, and gas use between 2010 and 2100 in baseline and mitigation scenarios between 2010 and 2100 compared to reserves and resources. Estimates of reserves and resources ('R+R') are shown as shaded areas and historical cumulative use until 2010 is shown as dashed black line. Dots correspond to individual scenarios, of which the number in each sample is indicated at the bottom of each panel. Note that the horizontal distribution of dots does not have a meaning, but avoids overlapping dots. Source: WG III AR5 Scenario Database (Annex II.10). Includes only scenarios based on idealized policy implementation. Reserve, resource, and historical cumulative use from Table 7.1 in Section 7.4.1.

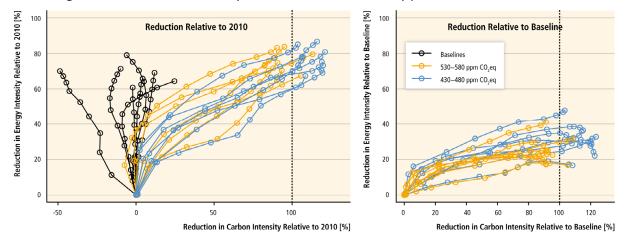
To accommodate this reduction in freely emitting fossil fuels, transformations of the energy system rely on a combination of three high-level strategies: (1) decarbonization of energy supply, (2) an associated switch to low-carbon energy carriers such as decarbonized electricity, hydrogen, or biofuels in the end-use sectors, and (3) reductions in energy demand. The first two of these can be illustrated in terms of changes in the carbon intensity of energy. The last can be illustrated in terms of energy intensity of GDP, energy per capita, or other indexed measures of energy demand.

The integrated modelling literature suggests that the first of these two (carbon intensity of energy) will make the largest break from past trends in the long run on pathways toward concentration goals (Figure 6.16). The fundamental reason for this is that the ultimate potential for end use demand reduction is limited; some energy will always be required to provide energy services. Bringing energy system  $CO_2$  emissions down toward zero, as is ultimately required for meeting any concentration goal, requires a switch from carbon-intensive (e.g., direct use of coal, oil, and natural gas) to low-carbon energy carriers (most prominently electricity, but also heat and hydrogen) in the end-use sectors in the long run.



**Figure 6.16.** Final energy intensity of GDP (left panel) and carbon intensity of primary energy (right panel) in mitigation and baseline scenarios, normalized to 1 in 2010. GDP is aggregated using base-year market exchange rates. Sources: Heston et al. (2012); World Bank (2013); BP (2013); WGIII AR5 Scenario Database (Annex II.10). Historic data: JRC/PBL (2012), IEA (2012a),see Annex II.9.

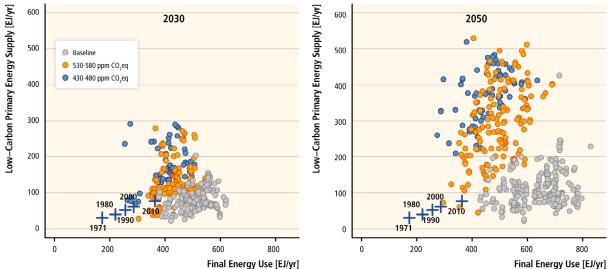
At the same time, integrated modelling studies also sketch out a dynamic in which energy intensity reductions equal or outweigh decarbonization of energy supply in the near term when the supply system is still heavily reliant on largely carbon-intensive fossil fuels, and then the trend is reversed over time (Figure 6.7, see Fisher et al. (2007, fig. 3.21)). At the most general level, this results directly from assumptions about the flexibility to achieve end use demand reductions relative to decarbonization of supply in integrated models (Kriegler et al., 2013b), about which there is a great deal of uncertainty (see Section 6.8 ). More specifically, one reason for this dynamic is that fuelswitching takes time to take root as a strategy because there is little incentive to switch, say, to electricity early on when electricity may still be very carbon-intensive. As electricity generation decreases in carbon intensity through the use of low-carbon energy sources (see Section 7.11.3), there is an increasing incentive to increase its use relative to sources associated with higher emissions, such as natural gas. A second factor is that there may be low-cost demand reduction options available in the near term, although there is limited consensus on the costs of reducing energy demand. Indeed, much of the energy reduction takes place in baseline scenarios. Of importance, these trends can be very regional in character. For example, the value of fuel-switching will be higher in countries that already have low-carbon electricity portfolios.



**Figure 6.17.** Development of carbon-intensity vs. final energy-intensity reduction relative to 2010 in selected baseline and mitigation scenarios reaching 530–580 ppm and 430–480 ppm CO<sub>2</sub>eq concentrations in 2100 (left panel) and relative to baseline in the same scenarios (right panel). Consecutive dots represent 10-year time steps starting in 2010 at the origin and going out to 2100. Source: WG III AR5 Scenario Database (Annex II.10). Includes only 2100 scenarios with idealized

policy implementation for which a baseline, a 530–580 ppm and a 430–480 ppm CO₂eq scenario are available from the same set.

The decarbonization of the energy supply will require a significant scaleup of low-carbon energy supplies, which may impose significant challenges (see Section 7.11.2). The deployment levels of low-carbon energy technologies are substantially higher than today in the vast majority of scenarios, even under baseline conditions, and particularly for the most stringent concentration categories. Scenarios based on an idealized implementation approach in which mitigation begins immediately across the world and with a full portfolio of supply options indicate a scaleup of anywhere from a modest increase to upwards of three times today's low-carbon energy by 2030 to bring concentrations to roughly 450 ppm CO<sub>2</sub>eq by 2100. A scaleup of anywhere from roughly a tripling to over seven times today's levels in 2050 is consistent with this same goal Figure 6.18, Section 7.11.4). The degree of scaleup depends critically on the degree of overshoot, which allows emissions reductions to be pushed into the future.



**Figure 6.18.** Global low-carbon primary energy supply (direct equivalent, see Annex II.4) vs. total final energy use by 2030 and 2050 for idealized implementation scenarios. Low-carbon primary energy includes fossil energy with CCS, nuclear energy, bioenergy, and non-biomass renewable energy. Source: WG III AR5 Scenario Database (Annex II.10). Includes baseline and idealized policy implementation scenarios. Historical data from IEA (2012a).

The degree of low-carbon energy scaleup also depends crucially on the degree that final energy use is altered along a transformation pathway. All other things being equal, higher low-carbon energy technology deployment tends to go along with higher final energy use and vice versa (Figure 6.18, Figure 7.11). Final energy demand reductions will occur both in response to higher energy prices brought about by mitigation as well as by approaches to mitigation focused explicitly on reducing energy demand. Hence, the relative importance of energy supply-and-demand technologies varies across scenarios (Riahi et al., 2012).

A major advance in the literature since AR4 is the assessment of scenarios with limits on available technologies or variations in the cost and performance of key technologies. These scenarios are intended as a rough proxy for economic and various non-economic obstacles faced by technologies. Many low-carbon supply technologies, such as nuclear power, CO<sub>2</sub> storage, hydro, or wind power, face public acceptance issues and other barriers that may limit or slow down their deployment (see Section 7.9.4). In general, scenarios with limits on available technologies or variations in their cost and performance demonstrate the simple fact that reductions in the availability and/or performance or an increase in costs of one technology will necessarily result in increases in the use of other options. The more telling result of these scenarios is that limits on the technology portfolio available for mitigation can substantially increase the costs of meeting long-term goals. Indeed, many models

cannot produce scenarios leading to 450 ppm  $CO_2$ eq when particularly important technologies are removed from the portfolio. This topic is discussed in more detail in Section 6.3.6.3 .

Delays in climate change mitigation both globally and at regional levels simply alter the timing of the deployment of low-carbon energy sources and demand reductions. As noted in Sections 6.3.2 and 6.4 , less mitigation over the coming decades will require greater emissions reductions in the decades that follow to meet a particular long-term climate goal. The nature of technology transitions follows the emissions dynamic directly. Delays in mitigation in the near term will lower the rate of energy system transformation over the coming decades but will call for a more rapid transformation in the decades that follow. Delays lead to higher utilization of fossil fuels, and coal in particular, in the short run, which can be prolonged after the adoption of stringent mitigation action due to carbon lock-ins. To compensate for the prolonged use of fossil fuels over the next decades, fossil fuel use — particularly oil and gas — would need to be reduced much more strongly in the long run. One study found that this leads to a reduction in overall fossil energy use over the century compared to a scenario of immediate mitigation (Bauer et al., 2014). Another study (Riahi et al., 2014) found that if 2030 emissions are kept to below 50 GtCO₂eq, then low-carbon energy deployment is tripled between 2030 and 2050 in most scenarios reaching concentrations of roughly 450 ppm CO₂eq by 2100. In contrast, if emissions in 2030 are greater than 55 GtCO₂eq in 2030, then low-carbon energy deployment increases by five-fold in most scenarios meeting this same long-term concentration goal (see Section 7.11.4, specifically Figure 7.15).

Beyond these high-level characteristics of the energy system transformation lie a range of more detailed characteristics and tradeoffs. Important issues include the options for producing low-carbon energy and the changes in fuels used in end uses, and the increase in electricity use in particular, both with and without mitigation. These issues are covered in detail in Section 6.8 and Chapter 7 through 12.

### 6.3.5 Land and bioenergy in transformation pathways

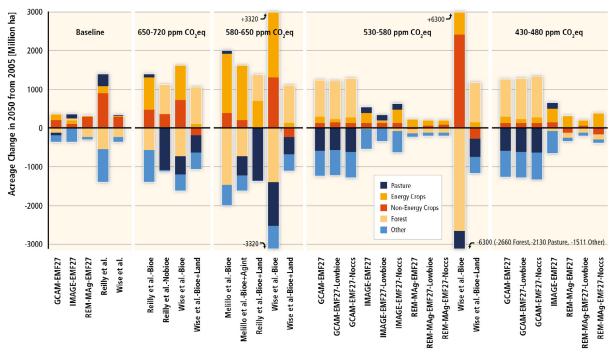
Scenarios suggest a substantial cost-effective, and possibly essential, role for land in transformation pathways (Section 6.3.2.4 and Section 11.9), with baseline land-use emissions and sequestration an important uncertainty (Section 6.3.1.4 ). Changes in land-use and management will result from a confluence of factors, only some of which are due to mitigation. The key forces associated with mitigation are (1) the demand for bioenergy, (2) the demand to store carbon in land by reducing deforestation, encouraging afforestation, and altering soil management practices, and (3) reductions in non-CO $_2$  GHG emissions by changing management practices. Other forces include demand for food and other products, such as forest products, land for growing urban environments, and protecting lands for environmental, aesthetic, and economic purposes. Currently, only a subset of models explicitly model LUC in scenarios. The development of fully integrated land use models is an important area of model development.

Scenarios from integrated models suggest the possibility of very different landscapes relative to today, even in the absence of mitigation. Projected global baseline changes in land cover by 2050 typically exhibit increases in non-energy cropland and decreases in 'other' land, such as abandoned land, other arable land, and non-arable land (Figure 6.19). On the other hand, projected baseline pasture and forest land exhibit both increases and decreases. The projected increases in non-energy cropland and decreases in forest area through 2050 are typically projected to outpace historical changes from the previous 40 years (+165 and -105 million hectares of crop and forest area changes, respectively, from 1961–2005 (Food and Agriculture Organization of the United Nations (FAO), 2012)). Energy cropland is typically projected to increase as well, but there is less agreement across scenarios. Overall, baseline projections portray large differences across models in the amount and composition of the land converted by agricultural land expansion. These baseline differences are important because they represent differences in the opportunity costs of land use and management

changes for mitigation. (See Chapter 11.9 for regional baseline, and mitigation, land cover projections for a few models and scenarios.)

Mitigation generally induces greater land cover conversion than in baseline scenarios, but for a given level of mitigation, there is large variation in the projections (Figure 6.19). Projections also suggest additional land conversion with tighter concentration goals, but declining additional conversion with increased mitigation stringency. This is consistent with the declining role of land-related mitigation with the stringency of the mitigation goal (Rose et al., 2012). However, additional land conversion with more stringent goals could be substantial if there are only bioenergy incentives (see below)...

A common, but not universal, characteristic of mitigation scenarios is an expansion of energy cropland to support the production of modern bioenergy. There is also a clear tradeoff in the scenarios between energy cropland cover and other cover types. Most scenarios project reduced non-energy cropland expansion, relative to baseline expansion, with some projections losing cropland relative to today. On the other hand, there are projected pasture changes of every kind. Forest changes depend on the incentives and constraints considered in each scenario. Some of the variations in projected land cover change are attributable to specific assumptions, such as fixed pasture acreage, prioritized food provision, land availability constraints for energy crops, and the inclusion or exclusion of afforestation options(e.g. Popp et al., 2013). Others are more subtle outcomes of combinations of modelling assumption and structure, such as demands for food and energy, land productivity and heterogeneity, yield potential, land-production options, and land-conversion costs.



**Figure 6.19.** Global land cover change by 2050 from 2005 for a sample of baseline and mitigation scenarios with different technology assumptions. Sources: EMF27 Study (Kriegler et al., 2014a), Reilly et al. (2012), Melillo et al. (2009), Wise et al. (2009). Notes: default (see Section 6.3.1) fossil fuel, industry, and land mitigation technology incentives assumed except as indicated by the following – 'bioe' = only land-based mitigation incentive is for modern bioenergy, 'nobioe' = land incentives but not for modern bioenergy, 'bioe+land' = modern bioenergy and land carbon stocks incentives, 'bioe+agint' = modern bioenergy incentive and agricultural intensification response allowed, 'lowbio' = global modern bioenergy constrained to 100 EJ/year, 'noccs' = CCS unavailable for fossil or bioenergy use. Other land cover includes abandoned land, other arable land, and non-arable land.

Which mitigation activities are available or incentivized has important implications for land conversion (Figure 6.19). Bioenergy incentives alone can produce energy cropland expansion, with

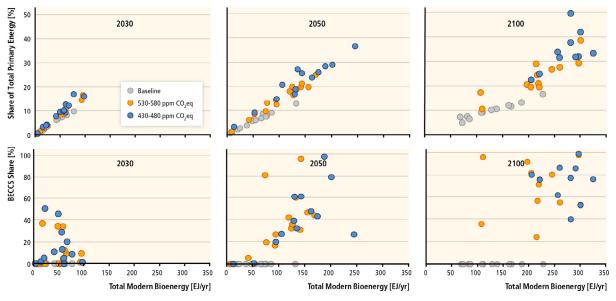
increased forest and other land conversion (Wise et al., 2009; Reilly et al., 2012). In general, forest land contraction results when increased demand for energy crops is not balanced by policies that incentivize or protect the storage of carbon in terrestrial systems. However, the degree of this forest conversion will depend on a range of factors, including the potential for agricultural intensification and underlying modelling approaches. For example, Melillo et al. (2009) find twice as much forest land conversion by 2050 when they ignore agricultural intensification responses. Forest land expansion is projected when forests are protected, there are constraints on bioenergy deployment levels, or there are combined incentives for bioenergy and terrestrial carbon stocks (e.g., Wise et al., 2009; Reilly et al., 2012, and GCAM-EMF27 in Figure 6.19). Differences in forest land expansion result largely from differences in approaches to incorporating land carbon in the mitigation regime. For example, in Figure 6.19, GCAM-EMF27 (all variants), Wise et al.(2009) (low bioe+land) and Reilly et al. (2012)(low bioe and bioe+land) include an explicit price incentive to store carbon in land, which serves to encourage afforestation and reduce deforestation of existing forests, and discourage energy cropland expansion. In contrast, other scenarios consider only avoided deforestation (REMIND-EMF27), or land conversion constraints (IMAGE-EMF27). Both protect existing forests, but neither encourages afforestation. In other studies, Melillo et al (2009) protect existing natural forests based on profitability and Popp et al (2011a) (not shown) impose conservation policies that protect forest regardless of cost. The explicit pricing of land carbon incentives can lead to large land use carbon sinks in scenarios, and an afforestation incentive or constraint on bioenergy use can result in less land conversion from bioenergy, but not necessarily less land conversion as afforestation may increase.

An important issue with respect to bioenergy, and therefore to land transformation, is the availability and use of BECCS. As discussed in Section 6.3.2 , BECCS could be valuable for reaching lower-concentration levels, in part by facilitating concentration overshoot. The availability of CCS could therefore also have land-use implications. Constraints on the use of CCS would prohibit BECCS deployment. However, CCS (for BECCS as well as fossil energy with CCS) may not increase land conversion through 2050 relative to scenarios without BECCS. Instead, the presence of BECCS could decrease near-term energy crop expansion as some models project delayed mitigation with BECCS (Rose et al., 2014a, 6.3.2.2). In addition to biomass feedstock requirements, BECCS land considerations include bioenergy CCS facility land, as well as optimal siting relative to feedstock, geologic storage, and infrastructure.

As noted above, land transformation is tightly linked to the role of bioenergy in mitigation. To understand bioenergy's role in transformation pathways, it is important to understand bioenergy's role within the energy system. The review by Chum et al. (2011) estimated technical potential for bioenergy of 300 and 500 EJ/year in 2020 and 2050, respectively, and deployment of 100 to 300 EJ of biomass for energy globally in 2050, while Rose et al. (2012) found bioenergy contributing up to 15% of cumulative primary energy over the century under climate policies. Rose et al. (2014a) analyze more recent results from 15 models (Figure 6.20). They find that modelled bioenergy structures vary substantially across models, with differences in feedstock assumptions, sustainability constraints, and conversion technologies. Nonetheless, the scenarios project increasing deployment of, and dependence on, bioenergy with tighter climate change goals, both in a given year as well as earlier in time. Shares of total primary energy increase under climate policies due to both increased deployment of bioenergy and shrinking energy systems. Bioenergy's share of total regional electricity and liquid fuels is projected to be up to 35% and 75%, respectively, by 2050. However, there is no single vision about where biomass is cost-effectively deployed within the energy system (electricity, liquid fuels, hydrogen, and/or heat), due in large part to uncertainties about relative technology options and costs over time. (See Chapter 7 for more detail on bioenergy's role in energy supply.) As noted above, the availability of CCS, and therefore BECCS, has important implications for bioenergy deployment. In scenarios that do include BECCS technologies, BECCS is deployed in greater quantities and earlier in time the more stringent the goal, potentially representing 100% of bioenergy in 2050 (Figure 6.20).

Models universally project that the majority of biomass supply for bioenergy and bioenergy consumption will occur in developing and transitional economies. For instance, one study (Rose et al., 2014a) found that 50–90% of global bioenergy primary energy is projected to come from non-OECD countries in 2050, with the share increasing beyond 2050. Developing and transitional regions are also projected to be the home of the majority of agricultural and forestry mitigation.

Finally, a number of integrated models have explicitly modelled land-use with full emissions accounting, including indirect land cover change and agricultural intensification. These models have suggested that it could be cost-effective to tradeoff lower land carbon stocks from land cover change and increase  $N_2O$  emissions from agricultural intensification for the long-run climate change management benefits of bioenergy (Popp et al., 2013; Rose et al., 2014a).



**Figure 6.20.** Annual global modern biomass primary energy supply and bioenergy share of total primary energy supply (top panels) and BECCS share of modern bioenergy (bottom panels) in baseline, 550 ppm and 450 ppm CO₂eq scenarios in 2030, 2050, and 2100. Source: Rose et al. (2014a). Notes: All scenarios shown assume idealized implementation. Results for 15 models shown (3 models project to only 2050). Also, some models do not include BECCS technologies and some no more than biopower options.

Overall, the integrated modelling literature suggests opportunities for large-scale global deployment of bioenergy and terrestrial carbon gains. However, the transformations associated with mitigation will be challenging due to the regional scale of deployments and implementation issues, including institution and program design, land-use and regional policy coordination, emissions leakage, biophysical and economic uncertainties, and potential non-climate social implications. Among other things, bioenergy deployment is complicated by a variety of social concerns, such as land conversion and food security (See Section 6.6 and the Chapter 11 Bioenergy Annex). Coordination between land-mitigation policies, regions, and activities over time will affect forestry-, agricultural-, and bioenergy-mitigation costs and net GHG mitigation effectiveness. When land options and bioenergy are included in mitigation scenarios, it is typically under the assumption of a highly idealized implementation, with immediate, global, and comprehensive availability of land-related mitigation options. In these cases, models are assuming a global terrestrial carbon-stock incentive or global forest-protection policy, global incentives for bioenergy feedstocks, and global agriculture-mitigation policies. They also assume no uncertainty, risk, or transactions costs. (For a discussion of these issues, see Lubowski and Rose, 2013). The literature has begun exploring more realistic policy contexts and found that there is likely less available mitigation potential in the near term than previously estimated, and possibly unavoidable emissions leakage associated with getting programs in place, and with voluntary mitigation supply mechanisms (Section 11.9, Section 6.8). Additional

exploration into the need for and viability of large-scale land-based mitigation is an important area for future research.

#### 6.3.6 The aggregate economic implications of transformation pathways

#### 6.3.6.1 Overview of the aggregate economic implications of mitigation

Mitigation will require a range of changes, including behavioural changes and the use of alternative technologies. These changes will affect economic output and the consumption of goods and services. The primary source of information on these costs over multi-decade or century-long time horizons are integrated models such as those reviewed in this chapter.

Mitigation will affect economic conditions through several avenues, only some of which are included in estimates from integrated models. To a first-order, mitigation involves reductions in the consumption of energy services, and perhaps agricultural products, and the use of more expensive technologies. This first-order effect is the predominant feature and focus of the integrated modelling estimates discussed in this chapter and will lead to aggregate economic losses. However, mitigation policies may interact with pre-existing distortions in labour, capital, energy, and land markets, and market failures in markets for technology adoption and innovation, among other things. These interactions might increase or decrease economic impacts (Sections 3.6.3 and 6.3.6.5 ).

Estimates of the potential aggregate economic effects from mitigation are generally expressed as deviations from a counter-factual baseline scenario without mitigation policies; that is, the difference in economic conditions relative to what would have happened without mitigation. The estimates, and those discussed in this section, generally do not include the benefits from reducing climate change, nor do they consider the interactions between mitigation, adaptation, and climate impacts (Section 6.3.3 ). In addition, the estimates do not take into account important co-benefits and adverse side-effects from mitigation, such as impacts on land use and health benefits from reduced air pollution (Sections 11.13.6 and 6.6 ).

A wide range of methodological issues attends the estimation of aggregate economic costs in integrated models, one of which is the metric itself. (For more discussion on these issues in estimating aggregate economic costs, see Annex II.3.2 on mitigation costs metrics and Chapter 3.) A change in welfare due to changes in household consumption is commonly measured in terms of equivalent and compensating variation, but other, more indirect cost measures such as GDP losses, consumption losses, and area under the marginal abatement cost function are more widely used (Paltsev and Capros, 2013). For consistency, results in this section are presented preferentially in terms of cost measures commonly reported by the models: consumption losses and GDP losses for general-equilibrium models, and area under the marginal abatement cost function or reduction of consumer and producer surplus (in the following summarized with the term abatement cost) for partial-equilibrium models. These cost metrics differ in terms of whether or not general equilibrium effects in the full economy have been taken into account and whether or not the direct impact on households or the intermediate impact on economic output is measured. They are therefore treated separately in this chapter.

Emissions prices (carbon prices) are also assessed in this chapter. However, they are not a proxy for aggregate economic costs for two primary reasons. First, emissions prices measure marginal cost, that is, the cost of an additional unit of emissions reduction. In contrast, total economic costs represent the costs of all mitigation that has taken place. Second, emissions prices can interact with other policies and measures, such as regulatory policies or subsidies directed at low-carbon technologies, and will therefore indicate a lower marginal cost than is actually warranted if mitigation is achieved partly by these other measures.

Different methods can be used to sum costs over time. For this purpose, in the absence of specific information from individual models about the discount rate used in studies, the estimates of net present value (NPV) costs in this chapter are aggregated ex-post using a discount rate of 5%. This is

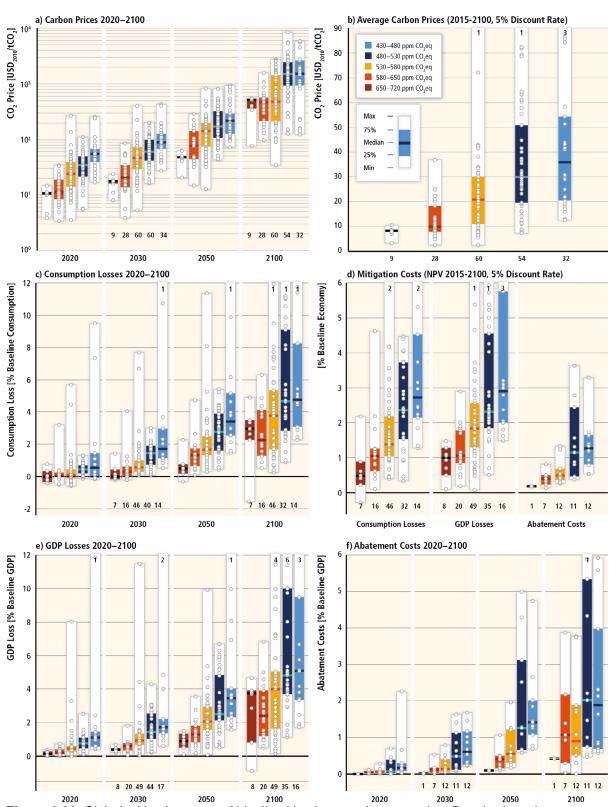
roughly representative of the average interest rate that underlies the discounting approach in most models (Kriegler et al., 2014a). Other rates could have been used to conduct this ex-post aggregation. Since mitigation costs tend to rise over time, lower (higher) rates would lead to higher (lower) aggregate costs than what are provided here. However, it is important to note that constructing NPV metrics based on other rates is not the same as actually evaluating scenarios under alternative discounting assumptions and will not accurately reflect aggregate costs under such assumptions.

Estimates of aggregate economic effects from integrated models vary substantially. This arises because of differences in assumptions about driving forces such as population and economic growth and the policy environment in the baseline, as well as differences in the structures and scopes of the models (Section 6.2 ). In addition, aggregate economic costs are influenced by the future cost, performance, and availability of mitigation technologies (Section 6.3.6.3 ), the nature of international participation in mitigation (Section 6.3.6.4 ), and the policy instruments used to reduce emissions and the interaction between these instruments and pre-existing distortions and market failures (Section 6.3.6.5 ).

### 6.3.6.2 Global aggregate costs of mitigation in idealized implementation scenarios

A valuable benchmark for exploring aggregate economic mitigation costs is estimates based on the assumption of a stylized implementation approach in which a ubiquitous price on carbon and other GHGs is applied across the globe in every sector of every country and rises over time in a way that minimizes the discounted sum of costs over time. These 'idealized implementation' scenarios are included in most studies as a benchmark against which to compare results based on less-idealized circumstances. One reason that these idealized scenarios have been used as a benchmark is that the implementation approach provides the lowest costs under idealized implementation conditions of efficient global markets in which there are no pre-existing distortions or interactions with other, non-climate market failures. For this reason, they are often referred to as 'cost-effective' scenarios. However, the presence of pre-existing market distortions, non-climate market failures, or complementary policies means that the cost of the idealized approach could be lower or higher than in an idealized implementation environment, and that the idealized approach may not be the least-cost strategy (see Section 6.3.6.5). Most of the idealized implementation scenarios assessed here consider these additional factors only to a limited degree or not at all, and the extent to which a non-idealized implementation environment is accounted for varies between them.

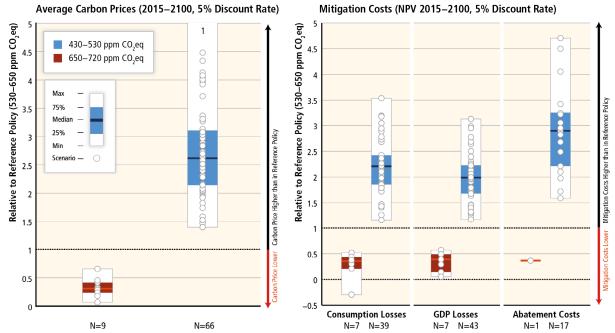
A robust result across studies is that aggregate global costs of mitigation tend to increase over time and with stringency of the concentration goal (Figure 6.21). According to the idealized implementation scenarios collected in the WG III AR5 Scenario Database (Annex II.10), the central 70% (10 out of 14) of global consumption loss estimates for reaching levels of 430-480 ppm  $CO_2$ eq by 2100 range between 1% to 4% in 2030, 2% to 6% in 2050, and 3% to 11% in 2100 relative to consumption in the baseline (Figure 6.21, panel c). For context, consumption is assumed to grow by roughly a factor of 2 to 4.5 by 2050, and four-fold to over ten-fold over the century in the baseline scenarios in the scenario database (values are based on global projections in market exchange rates).



**Figure 6.21.** Global mitigation costs of idealized implementation scenarios. Panels show the development of (a) carbon prices, (c) consumption losses, (e) GDP losses and (f) abatement costs over time, and (b) the average carbon price (2015–2100), and (d) the NPV mitigation costs (2015–2100) discounted at a 5% discount rate. Costs are expressed as a fraction of economic output — or in the case of consumption losses — consumption in the baseline. The number of scenarios included in the boxplots is indicated at the bottom of the panels. The number of scenarios outside the figure range is noted at the top. One model shows NPV consumption losses of 13%/9.5%, and GDP losses of 15%/11% for 430–480/530–580 ppm  $CO_2$ eq (see text). Source: WG III AR5 Scenario Database (Annex II.10). The scenario selection includes all idealized implementation scenarios that

reported costs or carbon prices to 2050 or 2100 (only the latter are included in aggregate cost and price plots) after removal of similar scenarios (in terms of reaching similar goals with similar overshoots and assumptions about baseline emissions) from the same model.

An important caveat to these results is that they do not account for a potential model bias due to the fact that higher-cost models may have not been able to produce low-concentration scenarios and have therefore not reported results for these scenarios (see discussion of model failures in Section 6.2, and Tavoni and Tol, 2010). They also do not capture uncertainty in model parameter assumptions (Webster et al., 2012). Since scenario samples for different concentration levels do not come from precisely the same models, it is informative to look at the cost changes between different concentration levels as projected by individual models within a given study (Figure 6.22). This can partly remove model bias, although the bias from a lack of models that could not produce low-concentration scenarios remains. The large majority of studies in the scenario database for AR5 report a factor 1.5 to 3 higher global consumption and GDP losses, and 2 to 4 times higher abatement costs, for scenarios reaching 430–530 ppm  $CO_2$ eq by 2100 compared to the 530–650 ppm  $CO_2$ eq range.

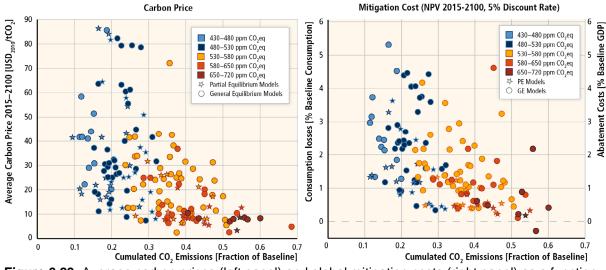


**Figure 6.22.** Carbon price (left panel) and global mitigation cost changes (right panel) for idealized implementation scenarios relative to a reference concentration category (530–650 ppm CO<sub>2</sub>eq in 2100). Results for NPV costs are shown by consumption losses, GDP losses, and abatement costs. Results are based on pairs of idealized implementation scenarios, one in the 530–650 ppm CO<sub>2</sub>eq range and one in a neighbouring concentration range, from a single model and study. Cost changes were calculated on the basis of NPV economic costs (discounted at 5% per year) and carbon price changes on the basis of average discounted values for the period 2015–2100. See Figure 6.21 caption for further explanation on the presentation of results. Source: WG III AR5 Scenario Database (Annex II.10).

Aggregate economic costs vary substantially, even in idealized scenarios. The variation of cost estimates for individual CO<sub>2</sub>eq concentration ranges can be attributed, among other things, to differences in assumptions about driving forces such as population and GDP and differences in model structure and scope (see Section 6.2 for a discussion of model differences). Diagnostic studies have indicated that the assumed availability and flexibility of low-carbon technologies to substitute fossil energy is a key factor influencing the level of carbon prices for a given level of emissions reductions (Kriegler et al., 2013b). The extent to which carbon prices translate into mitigation costs through higher energy prices is another factor that differs between models. Both the variation of carbon prices and the variation of the economic impact of higher prices are major determinants of

the observed range of aggregate economic costs for a given amount of emissions reductions. Assumptions about the implementation environment can be another important driver of costs. For example, the highest consumption and GDP losses in the scenario sample are from a model with an emphasis on market imperfections, infrastructure lock-ins, and myopia (Waisman et al., 2012).

It is possible to control for several key sources of variation by relating mitigation costs to cumulative emissions reductions from baseline emissions (Figure 6.23). As expected, carbon prices and mitigation costs increase with the amount of mitigation. Since different models have different capabilities for deep emissions reductions, the inter-model spread in carbon price and cost estimates increases as well. In other words, scenarios indicate greater consensus regarding the nature of mitigation costs at higher-concentration levels than those at lower levels. This increase in variation reflects the challenge associated with modelling energy and other human systems that are dramatically different than those of today.

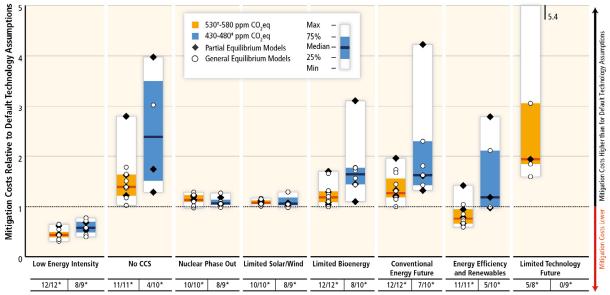


**Figure 6.23.** Average carbon prices (left panel) and global mitigation costs (right panel) as a function of residual cumulative FF&I  $CO_2$  emissions expressed as fraction of cumulative baseline emissions over the period 2011–2100. Emissions reductions relative to baseline can be deduced by subtracting the fraction of residual cumulative emissions from unity. Mitigation costs are reported in NPV consumption losses in percent baseline consumption for general equilibrium (GE) models and abatement costs in percent baseline GDP for partial equilibrium (PE) models. A discount rate of 5% per year was used for calculating average carbon prices and net present value mitigation costs. See description of Figure 6.21 for the selection of scenarios. Source: WG III AR5 Scenario Database (Annex II.10).

#### 6.3.6.3 The implications of technology portfolios for aggregate global economic costs

Because technology will underpin the transition to a low-carbon economy, the availability, cost, and performance of technologies will exert an influence on economic costs. Several multi-model studies and a wide range of individual model studies have explored this space (see Section 6.1.2.2 A precise understanding of the implications of technology availability on costs is confounded by several factors. One issue is that the sensitivities among technologies are not necessarily comparable across models or scenarios. Some models do not represent certain technologies such as BECCS and therefore do not exhibit a strong cost increase if these options are restricted. These models may instead have difficulties in achieving tighter concentration goals regardless of the restriction (Krey et al., 2014). In addition, assumptions about cost and performance can vary across models, even within a single, multi-model study. Moreover, many limited technology scenarios are characterized by frequent model infeasibilities, as shown by the fraction of models in the EMF27 study (Kriegler et al., 2014a) able to meet a particular goal with different technology combinations at the bottom of Figure 6.24. (See Section 6.2.4 regarding interpretation of model infeasibility).

Despite these limitations, the literature broadly confirms that mitigation costs are heavily influenced by the availability, cost, and performance of mitigation technologies. In addition, these studies indicate that the influence of technology on costs generally increases with increasing stringency of the concentration goal (Figure 6.24). The effect on mitigation costs varies by technology, however, the ranges reported by the different models tend to strongly overlap (Figure 6.24, Krey et al. (2014)), reflecting the general variation of mitigation costs across models (Section 6.3.6.2, Fisher et al. (2007). In general, models have been able to produce scenarios leading to roughly 550 ppm  $CO_2$ eq by 2100, even under limited technology assumptions. However, many models could not produce scenarios leading to roughly 450 ppm  $CO_2$ eq by 2100 with limited technology portfolios, particularly when assumptions preclude or limit the use of BECCS (Azar et al., 2006; van Vliet et al., 2009; Krey et al., 2014; Kriegler et al., 2014a).



- † Scenarios from one model reach concentration levels in 2100 that are slightly below the 530-580 ppm CO<sub>2</sub>eq category
- \* Scenarios from two models reach concentration levels in 2100 that are slightly above the 430-480 ppm CO<sub>2</sub>eq category.
- \* Number of models successfully vs. number of models attempting running the respective technology variation scenario

**Figure 6.24**. Relative increase of NPV mitigation costs (period 2015-2100, 5% discount rate) from technology portfolio variations compared to a scenario with default technology availability. Scenario names on the horizontal axis indicate the technology variation relative to the default assumptions: Low Energy Intensity = higher energy intensity improvements leading to energy demand reductions of 20-30% by 2050 and 35-45% by 2100 relative to the default baseline; Nuclear phase out = No addition of nuclear power plants beyond those under construction; existing plants operated until the end of their lifetime; Limited Solar/Wind = 20% limit on solar and wind electricity generation; Limited Bioenergy = maximum of 100 EJ/yr bioenergy supply; Conventional energy future = combining pessimistic assumptions for renewable energy (Limited Solar/Wind + Limited Bioenergy); Energy efficiency and renewable energy future = combining low energy intensity with non-availability of CCS and nuclear phase-out; Limited Technology Future = all supply side options constrained and energy intensity developing in line with historical records in the baseline. Source: EMF27 study, adapted from (Kriegler et al., 2014a). Only those scenarios from the EMF27 study are included that reached the 430-480 and 530-580 ppm CO<sub>2</sub>eq concentration ranges or were close to it (see footnotes in the figure).

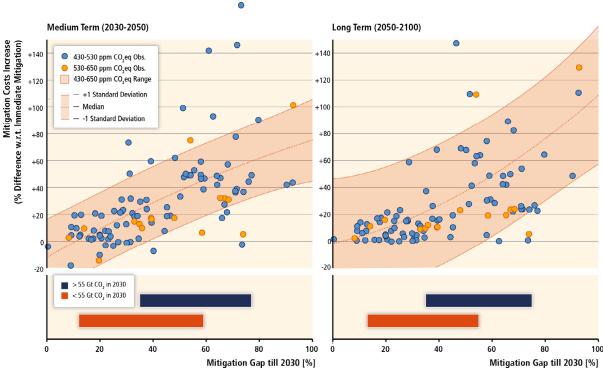
As noted above, the lack of availability of CCS is most frequently associated with the most significant cost increase (Edenhofer et al., 2010; Tavoni et al., 2012; Krey et al., 2014; Kriegler et al., 2014a; Riahi et al., 2014), particularly for concentration goals approaching 450 ppm CO₂eq, which are characterized by often substantial overshoot. One fundamental reason for this is that the combination of biomass with CCS can serve as a CDR technology in the form of BECCS (Azar et al., 2006; van Vliet et al., 2009; Krey and Riahi, 2009; Edmonds et al., 2013; Kriegler et al., 2013a; van Vuuren et al., 2013) (see Sections 6.3.2 and 6.9 ). In addition to the ability to produce negative emissions when coupled with bioenergy, CCS is a versatile technology that can be combined with

electricity, synthetic fuel, and hydrogen production from several feedstocks and in energy-intensive industries such as cement and steel. The CCS can also act as bridge technology that is compatible with existing fossil-fuel dominated supply structures (see Sections 7.5.5, 7.9, and 6.9 for a discussion of challenges and risks of CCS and CDR). Bioenergy shares some of these characteristics with CCS. It is also an essential ingredient for BECCS, and it can be applied in various sectors of the energy system, including for the provision of liquid low-carbon fuels for transportation (see Chapter 11, Bioenergy Annex for a discussion of related challenges and risks). In contrast, those options that are largely confined to the electricity sector (e.g., wind, solar, and nuclear energy) and heat generation tend to show a lower value, both because they cannot be used to generate negative emissions and because there are a number of low-carbon electricity supply options available that can generally substitute each other (Krey et al., 2014).

Scenarios also suggest that energy end-use technologies and measures have an important influence on mitigation costs. For example, in the EMF27 and AMPERE multi-model studies, reductions in the final energy demand of 20–30% by 2050 and 35–45% by 2100 led to reductions in the cumulative discounted aggregate mitigation costs on the order of 50%; (Krey et al., 2014; Kriegler et al., 2014a; Riahi et al., 2014). An important caveat to these results is that the costs of achieving these reductions were not considered nor were the policy or technology drivers that led to them. Energy end-use measures are important not just for reducing energy consumption, but also for facilitating the use of low-carbon fuels. For example, a number of studies (Kyle and Kim, 2011; Riahi et al., 2012; Pietzcker et al., 2013; McCollum et al., 2014a) show that allowing electricity or hydrogen in transportation lowers mitigation costs by opening up additional supply routes to the transportation sector (see Section 6.8 for more on this topic). An increasing ability to electrify the end-use sectors and transport in particular, in turn, tends to reduce the importance of CCS and bioenergy technologies for achieving lower-concentration goals such as 450 ppm CO<sub>2</sub>eq.

# **6.3.6.4** Economic implications of non-idealized international mitigation policy implementation

Research has consistently demonstrated that delaying or limiting near-term global mitigation as well as reducing the extent of international participation in mitigation can significantly affect aggregate economic costs of mitigation. One way in which aggregate mitigation costs are increased is by delaying or limiting near-term global mitigation relative to what would be warranted in the hypothetical idealized case that a long-term goal was adopted and a least-cost approach to reach the global mitigation goal was implemented immediately. This represents one manifestation of not undertaking mitigation 'when' it is least expensive (Keppo and Rao, 2007; Bosetti et al., 2009b; Krey and Riahi, 2009; Jakob et al., 2012; Kriegler et al., 2013c; Luderer et al., 2013b; a; Rogelj et al., 2013b; Riahi et al., 2014). In scenarios in which near-term global mitigation is limited, the increase in mitigation costs is significantly and positively related to the gap in short-term mitigation with respect to the idealized scenarios (Figure 6.25). Costs are lower in the near-term, but increase more rapidly in the transition period following the delayed mitigation, and are higher in the longer term. Future mitigation costs are higher because limited near-term mitgation not only requires deeper reductions in the long run to compensate for higher emissions in the short term, but also produces a larger lockin in carbon infrastructure, increasing the challenge of these accelerated emissions reduction rates. The effects of delay on mitigation costs increase with the stringency of the mitigation goal. Studies suggest that important transitional economic metrics other than aggregate costs — for example, reduced growth rates in economic output and consumption, escalating energy prices, and increasing carbon rents — may be more affected by delayed mitigation than aggregate costs (Kriegler et al., 2013c; Luderer et al., 2013b; a).



**Figure 6.25.** Mitigation costs increase as a function of reduced near term mitigation effort, expressed as relative change to immediate mitigation (idealized implementation) scenarios (referred to as the 'mitigation gap'). Cost increase is shown both in the medium term (2030–2050, left panel) and in the long term (2050–2100, right panel), calculated on undiscounted costs. The mitigation gap is calculated from cumulative CO<sub>2</sub> mitigation to 2030. Blue and yellow dots show scenarios reaching concentration goals of 430–530 ppm and 530–650 ppm CO2-eq, respectively. The shaded area indicates the range for the whole scenario set (two standard deviations). The bars in the lower panel indicate the mitigation gap range where 75% of scenarios with 2030 emissions, respectively, above and below 55 GtCO<sub>2</sub> are found. Source: WG III AR5 Scenario Database (Annex II.10), differences between delayed mitigation to 2020 and 2030 and immediate mitigation categories.

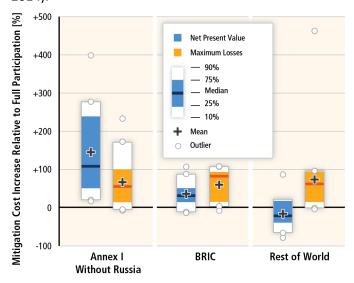
Studies have consistently found that delays through 2030 have substantially more profound aggregate economic implications than delays through 2020, both in terms of higher transitional impacts due to more rapidly increasing mitigation costs at the time of adopting the long-term strategy and higher long-term costs (Kriegler et al., 2013c; Rogelj et al., 2013a; Luderer et al., 2013a). This is directly related to prolonged limited mitigation in the short run leading to both larger carbon lock-ins and higher short term emissions that need to be compensated by deeper emissions cuts in the long run (Sections 6.3.2 and 6.4 ). Moreover, delayed mitigation further increases the dependence on the full availability of mitigation options, especially on CDR technologies such as BECCS (Luderer et al., 2013b; Rogelj et al., 2013b; Riahi et al., 2014). (See Section 6.3.6.3 , Section 6.4 ).

Fragmented action or delayed participation by particular countries — that is, not undertaking mitigation 'where' it is least expensive — has also been broadly shown to increase global mitigation costs (Edmonds et al., 2008; Calvin et al., 2009b; Clarke et al., 2009; Tol, 2009; van Vliet et al., 2009; Richels et al., 2009; Bosetti et al., 2009d). Fragmented action will influence aggregate global economic costs not only because of misallocation of mitigation across countries, but also through emissions leakage and trade-related spillover effects (Babiker, 2005; Böhringer et al., 2012, p. 29; Bosetti and De Cian, 2013; Arroyo-Curras, T. et al., 2014). The range and strength of these adverse effects and risks depends on the type of policy intervention and the stringency of the mitigation effort. Border carbon adjustments have been found to reduce economic impacts of exposed industries, but not to yield significant global cost savings (Böhringer et al., 2012, p. 29). Some studies have indicated that the increased costs from fragmented action could be counterbalanced by

increased incentives to carry out innovation, though only to a limited extent (Di Maria and Werf, 2007; Golombek and Hoel, 2008; Gerlagh et al., 2009; De Cian and Tavoni, 2012; De Cian et al., 2013a).

Multi model studies have indeed found that the smaller the proportion of total global emissions included in a climate regime due to fragmented action, the higher the costs and the more challenging it becomes to meet any long-term goal. For example, only 2 (5) of 10 participating models could produce a 450 ppm CO<sub>2</sub>eq overshoot (550 ppm CO<sub>2</sub>eq not to exceed) scenarios under the regional fragmentation assumptions in the EMF22 scenarios (Clarke et al., 2009). In these scenarios, the Annex I countries began mitigation immediately, followed by major emerging economies in 2030, and the rest of the world in 2050 (see Table 6.1, (Clarke et al., 2009) (see Section 6.2 for a discussion of model infeasibility). Discounted global aggregate mitigation costs over the century increased by 50% to more than double for those models that could produce these scenarios.

In general, when some countries act earlier than others, the increased costs of fragmented action fall on early actors. However, aggregate economic costs can also increase for late entrants, even taking into account their lower near-term mitigation (Clarke et al., 2009; Jakob et al., 2012). Late entrants benefit in early periods from lower mitigation; however, to meet long-term goals, they must then reduce emissions more quickly once they begin mitigation, in just the same way that global emissions must undergo a more rapid transition if they are delayed in total. The increased costs of this rapid and deep mitigation can be larger than the reduced costs from limited near-term mitigation (Figure 6.26). The degree to which the late entrants' mitigation costs increase with fragmented action depends on the extent of carbon-intensive technologies and infrastructure put in place during the period during which they undertake limited reductions and the speed at which emissions must be reduced after they begin emissions reductions. Indeed, in the face of a future mitigation commitment it is optimal to anticipate emissions reductions, reducing the adjustment costs of confronting mitigation policy with a more carbon-intensive capital stock (Bosetti et al., 2009a; Richels et al., 2009). In addition, countries may incur costs from international mitigation policy even if they do not participate, for example, from a loss of fossil fuel revenues (Blanford et al., 2014).



**Figure 6.26.** Impact of fragmented action on the relative mitigation costs of three representative regions: Annex I without Russia; Brasil, Russia, India, and China (BRIC); and Rest of the World (ROW) from the EMF22 Study. In this study, Annex I (without Russia) joins immediately, BRIC in 2030, and ROW in 2050 (see Table 6.1). The vertical axis shows the increase in mitigation costs between full participation and fragmented action scenarios. Thus, values above 0 indicate that fragmented action increases costs. Mitigation costs are calculated relative to baseline over 2015–2100 both in NPV at 5% discount rate (left bars) and as maximum losses over the century (right bars). Source: EMF22 data base.

# 6.3.6.5 The interactions between policy tools and their implementation, pre-existing taxes, market failures, and other distortions

The aggregate economic costs reported in Section 6.3.6.2 have assumed an idealized policy implementation and in many cases an idealized implementation environment with perfectly functioning economic markets devoid of market failures, institutional constraints, and pre-existing tax distortions. Many models represent some of these distortions, but most models represent only a small portion of possible distortions and market failures. The reality that assumptions of idealized implementation and idealized implementation environment will not be met in practice means that real-world aggregate mitigation costs could be very different from those reported here.

Under the assumption of a perfect implementation environment, economic analysis has long demonstrated that the way to minimize the aggregate economic costs of mitigation is to undertake mitigation where and when it is least expensive (Montgomery, 1972). This implies that policies be flexible and comprehensive with a ubiquitous price on GHG emissions, as might be achieved by a cap-and-trade policy or carbon tax (Goulder and Parry, 2008). The literature presented thus far in this section has assumed such an approach. Even scenarios with fragmented or limited near-term emissions reductions have typically assumed efficient, full-economy carbon prices for all countries undertaking mitigation. However, real-world approaches may very well deviate from this approach. For example, some policies may only address particular sectors, such as power generation; other policies may regulate the behaviour of particular sectors through command and control measures, for example, through renewable portfolio standards for power generation or fuel economy standards for transport.

In an idealized implementation environment, the literature shows that approaches that exclude sectors or regulate reductions by sector will lead to higher aggregate mitigation costs, particularly for goals requiring large emissions reductions where coverage and flexibility are most important (Paltsev et al., 2008). A wide range of recent studies have corroborated this general result, including the large scale multi-model comparison studies such as EMF22 (Böhringer et al., 2009), EMF24 (Fawcett et al., 2014), and EMF28 (Knopf et al., 2013) along with a wide range of individual papers. As an example, a survey of results (OECD, 2009) indicates that exempting energy-intensive industries increases mitigation costs for achieving concentrations of 550 ppm by 50% in 2050, and that excluding non-CO₂ GHG emissions increases the mitigation costs by 75% in 2050. The EMF22 study (Böhringer et al., 2009) find that differential prices for the European Union (EU) Emission Trading Scheme (ETS) and non-ETS emissions in the EU and the inclusion of a renewable portfolio standard could double the mitigation costs for the EU goals for 2020. Wise et al. (2009) found that the failure to include changes in land use emissions in mitigation policy could double global carbon prices in a 450 ppm CO<sub>2</sub> scenario. At the same time, it is important to recognize that mitigation may not be the only objective of these sectoral approaches and regulatory policies. They may also be designed to address other policy priorities such as energy security and local environmental concerns.

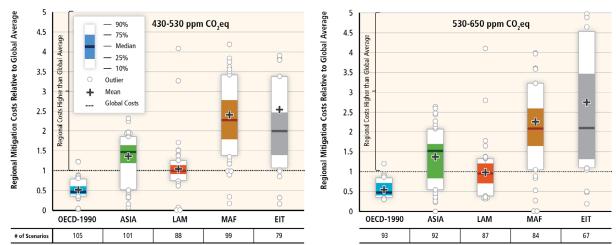
Climate policies will interact with pre-existing policy structures as well as with other market failures beyond the market failure posed by climate change—that is, a non-idealized implementation environment—and these interactions can either increase or decrease policy costs. A number of authors have argued that costs could be much lower or even negative compared to those produced by studies assuming idealized policy and implementation environments (Bosquet, 2000; Bye et al., 2002; Waisman et al., 2012). The results of these studies rest on one or several assumptions — that mitigation policy be used not only to address the climate externality, but also to achieve other policy priorities such as sustainable development; the use of mitigation policy instruments for the correction of the implementation environment including removal of market failures and pre-existing distortions; and/or on optimistic views of climate-related innovation and technology development, adoption, and penetration.

Because technology is so critical to the economic costs of mitigation, the economic costs and efficacy of climate policies more generally will necessarily be influenced by market failures in markets for technology adoption and those for development and R&D (Jaffe, 2012). There are numerous market failures, such as research and adoption spillovers, limited foresight, limited information, and imperfect capital markets, which can cause underinvestment in mitigation technologies, discussed in more detail in Section 15.6 (Thollander et al., 2010; Allcott, 2011, 2013; Kalkuhl et al., 2012, among many others). Studies indicate aggregate mitigation costs could be lower if these market failures could be removed through complementary policies (Jaffe et al., 2005; Thollander et al., 2010). Additionally, literature that focuses in particular on failures in markets for investments in technology and R&D has found large reductions in aggregate mitigation costs as a result of correcting these failures, for example, through the recycling of revenue from climate policies or otherwise using public funds (Bosquet, 2000; Edenhofer et al., 2010; Waisman et al., 2012). The literature has also shown the value of related complementary policies to enhance labor flexibility (Guivarch et al., 2011) or impact the mobility of demand, such as transportation infrastructures or urban and fiscal policies lowering real estate prices and urban sprawl (Waisman et al., 2012).

Interactions with pre-existing policies and associated distortions will also influence economic costs. The EU ETS offers an example where an efficient policy tool (cap-and-trade system) that is applied on partial sectors (partial coverage) and interacts with pre-existing distortions (high energy taxes) and other energy policies (renewable energy requirements) is affected by over-allocation of permits and slower than expected economic growth (Ellerman and Buchner, 2008; Ellerman, 2010; Batlle et al., 2012). Paltsev et al (2007) show that pre-existing distortions (e.g., energy taxes) can greatly increase the cost of a policy that targets emission reduction. In contrast, literature has also looked into the use of carbon revenues to reduce pre-existing taxes (generally known as the 'double dividends' literature). This literature indicates that total mitigation costs can be reduced through such recycling of revenues (Goulder, 1995; Bovenberg and Goulder, 1996). Nonetheless, a number of authors have also cautioned against the straight generalization of such results indicating that the interplay between carbon policies and pre-existing taxes can differ markedly across countries showing empirical cases where a 'double dividend' does not exist as discussed in Section 3.6.3.3 (Fullerton and Metcalf, 1997; Babiker et al., 2003; Metcalf et al., 2004).

### 6.3.6.6 Regional mitigation costs and effort-sharing regimes

The costs of climate change mitigation will not be identical across countries (Clarke et al., 2009; Hof et al., 2009; Edenhofer et al., 2010; Lüken et al., 2011; Luderer et al., 2012; Aboumahboub et al., 2014; Blanford et al., 2014; Tavoni et al., 2014). The regional variation in costs will be influenced by the nature of international participation in mitigation, regional mitigation potentials, and transfer payments across regions. In the idealized setting of a universal carbon price leading to reductions where they would be least expensive, and in the absence of transfer payments, the total aggregate economic costs of mitigation would vary substantially across countries and regions. In results collected from modelling studies under these circumstances, relative aggregate costs in the OECD-1990, measured as a percentage change from , or relative to, baseline conditions, are typically lower than the global average, those in Latin America are typically around the global average, and those in other regions are higher than the global average (Figure 6.27) (Clarke et al., 2009; Tavoni et al., 2014).



**Figure 6.27.** Regional mitigation costs relative to global average for scenarios reaching 430–530 ppm CO<sub>2</sub>eq in 2100 (left panel) and 530–650 ppm CO<sub>2</sub>eq in 2100 (right panel). Values above (below) 1 indicate that the region has relative mitigation costs higher (lower) than global average. Relative costs are computed as the cumulative costs of mitigation over the period 2020–2100, discounted at a 5% discount rate, divided by cumulative discounted economic output over that period. Scenarios assume no carbon trading across regions. The numbers below the regions names indicate the number of scenarios in each box plot. Source: WGIII AR5 Scenario Database (Annex II.10), idealized implementation and default (see Section 6.3.1) technology scenarios.

The variation in these relative regional costs can be attributed to several factors (Stern et al., 2012; Tavoni et al., 2014). First, costs are driven by relative abatement with respect to emissions in a baseline, or no-policy, scenario, which are expected to behigher in developing countries (see Section 6.3.2 for more discussion). Second, developing countries are generally characterized by higher energy and carbon intensities due to the structure of economies in economic transition. This induces a higher economic feedback for the same level of mitigation (Luderer et al., 2012). Third, domestic abatement is only one determinant of policy costs, since international markets would interact with climate policies (Leimbach et al., 2010). For some regions, notably the fossil energy exporting countries, higher costs would originate from unfavourable terms of trade effects of the mitigation policy (OECD, 2008; Luderer et al., 2011; Massetti and Tavoni, 2011; Aboumahboub et al., 2014; Blanford et al., 2014), while some regions could experience increased bio-energy exports (Persson et al., 2006; Wise et al., 2009; Leimbach et al., 2010). A final consideration is that the total costs (as opposed to costs measured as a percentage change from baseline conditions) and associated mitigation investments are also heavily influenced by baseline emissions, which are projected to be larger in the developing regions than the developed regions (see Section 6.3.1 ).

A crucial consideration in the analysis of the aggregate economic costs of mitigation is that the mitigation costs borne in a region can be separated from who pays those costs. Under the assumption of efficient markets, effort-sharing schemes have the potential to yield a more equitable cost distribution between countries (Ekholm et al., 2010b; Tavoni et al., 2014). Effort-sharing approaches will not meaningfully change the globally efficient level of regional abatement, but can substantially influence the degree to which mitigation costs or investments might be borne within a given country or financed by other countries (e.g. Edenhofer et al., 2010). A useful benchmark for consideration of effort-sharing principles is the analysis of a framework based on the creation of endowments of emission allowances and the ability to freely exchange them in an international carbon market. Within this framework, many studies have analyzed different effort-sharing allocations according to equity principles and other indicators (see Section 3.3, Section 4.6.2) (den Elzen and Höhne, 2008; Den Elzen and Höhne, 2010; Höhne et al., 2013).

Comparing emission allocation schemes from these proposals is complex because studies explore different regional definitions, timescales, starting points for calculations, and measurements to assess emission allowances such as  $CO_2$  only or as  $CO_2$ eq (see Höhne et al., 2013). The range of

results for a selected year and concentration goal is relatively large due to the fact that it depicts fundamentally different effort-sharing approaches and other varying assumptions of the studies.

Nonetheless, it is possible to provide some general comparison and characterization of these studies. To allow comparison of substantially different proposals, Höhne et al. (2013) developed a categorization into seven categories based on three equity principles (see Chapter 4): responsibility, capability, and equality (Table 6.5). The first three categories represent these equity principles alone. The following three categories represent combinations of these principles. 'Equal cumulative per capita emissions' combines equality (per capita) with responsibility (cumulative accounting for historical emissions); 'responsibility, capability, and need' includes approaches that put high emphasis on historical responsibility and at the same time on capability plus the need for sustainable development; 'staged approaches' includes those that already constitute a compromise over several principles. Finally, the last category, 'equal marginal abatement costs' (implemented in the models as uniform carbon tax with no compensatory transfers), represents the initial allocation to that which would emerge from a global price on carbon. This is used as a reference against which to compare the implications of other regimes.

The range of allowances can be substantial even within specific categories of effort sharing, depending on the way the principle is implemented (Figure 6.28). For some effort-sharing categories, the ranges are smaller because only a few studies were found. Despite the ranges within a category, distributional impacts differ significantly with underlying criteria for effort sharing.

The concentration goal is significant for the resulting emissions allowances (Figure 6.29). Indeed, for many regions, the concentration goal is of equal or larger importance for emission allowances than the effort-sharing approach. For concentration levels between 430 and 480 in 2100, the allowances in 2030 under all effort-sharing approaches in OECD-1990 are approximately half of 2010 emissions with a large range, roughly two-thirds in the EITs, roughly at the 2010 emissions level or slightly below in ASIA, slightly above the 2010 level in the Middle East and Africa, and well below the 2010 level in Latin America. For these same concentration levels, allowances in OECD-1990 and EITs are a fraction of today's emissions in 2050, and allowances for Asia and Latin America are approximately half of 2010 emission levels in 2050. For higher stabilization scenarios most studies show a significant decline in allowances below current levels for OECD-1990 and EITs by 2050. Most studies show a decline in allowances below current levels for the Latin America region, mostly increasing above current levels for the Africa and Middle East region and an inconsistent picture for ASIA.

The creation of endowments of emissions allowances would generate payment transfers across regions in a global carbon market. These transfer payments would depend on the regional abatement opportunities, the distribution of allowances, and the concentration goal. To the extent that regional mitigation levels represents the cost-effective mitigation strategy across regions, the size of these allocations relative to domestic emissions provide an indication of the degree to which allowances would be transferred to or from any region. If allocations are higher than the 'equal marginal abatement cost' allocation in a particular country, then the country could possibly improve its financial position by reducing emissions and selling the remaining allowances. If allocations are lower than the 'equal marginal abatement cost' allocation, the country could possibly purchase allowances and therefore provide transfers.

Multi-model studies indicate that the size of the carbon market transfers would be significant in relation to the total global aggregate economic costs of mitigation, of the order of hundreds of billions of United States dollars per year before mid-century (Clarke et al., 2009; Luderer et al., 2012; Tavoni et al., 2014). Transfers through emissions allowances are also particularly high if the carbon price is high, because the transfers are based on the quantity of the allowances traded and the price of those allowances. Higher prices are associated with more ambitious mitigation. For some regions, financial flows could be on the same order of magnitude as the investment requirements for emissions reductions (McCollum et al., 2014b). Financial transfers are particularly high for some

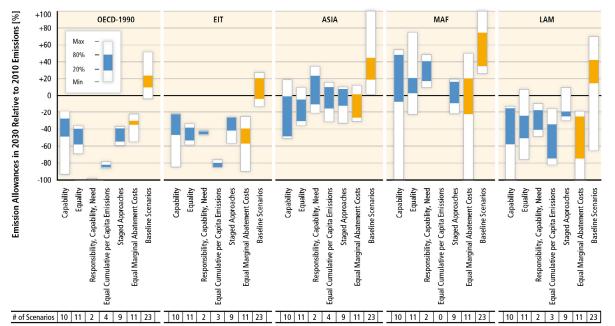
regions for the categories 'equal per capita cumulative emissions' and 'responsibility, capability, and need' in general and for 'staged approaches' in some of studies.

Table 6.5. Categories of effort-sharing proposals. Source: Höhne et al. (2013)

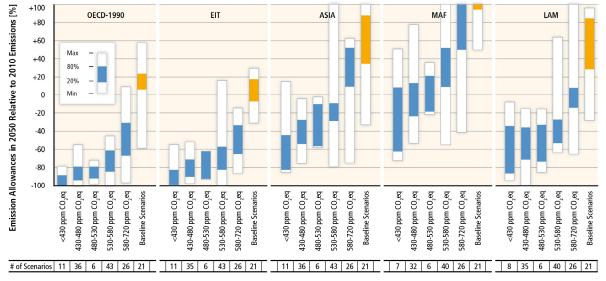
Categories	Responsibility	Capability	Equality	Description	References
Responsibility	X			The concept to use historical emissions to derive emission goals was first directly proposed by Brazil in the run-up of the Kyoto negotiations (UNFCCC, 1997), without allocations. Allowances based only on this principle were quantified by only a few studies.	Berk and den Elzen (2001)*, Den Elzen et al. (2005); Den Elzen and Lucas (2005)
Capability		X		Frequently used for allocation relating reduction goals or reduction costs to GDP or human development index (HDI). This includes also approaches that are focused exclusively on basic needs.	Den Elzen and Lucas (2005); Knopf et al. (2011); Jacoby et al. (2009); Miketa and Schrattenholzer (2006); Kriegler et al. (2013c) and Tavoni et al. (2014) **
Equality				A multitude of studies provide allocations based on immediate or converging per capita emissions (e.g. Agarwal and Narain, 1991; Meyer, 2000). Later studies refine the approach using also per capita distributions within countries (e.g. Chakravarty et al., 2009).	Berk and den Elzen (2001)*, Kriegler et al. (2013c) and Tavoni et al. (2014)**, Böhringer and Welsch (2006); Bows and Anderson (2008); Chakravarty et al. (2009); Criqui et al.(2003); Den Elzen and Lucas (2005); Den Elzen and Meinshausen (2006); Den Elzen et al.(2005, 2008); Edenhofer et al. (2010); Hof et al. (2010b); Höhne and Moltmann (2008, 2009); Knopf et al.(2009, 2011); Kuntsi-Reunanen and Luukkanen (2006); Nabel et al.(2011); Miketa and Schrattenholzer (2006); Peterson and Klepper (2007); Onigkeit et al. (2009); Van Vuuren et al. (2009a, 2010)
Responsibility, capability, and need	X	X		Recent studies used responsibility and capability explicitly as a basis, e.g., Greenhouse Development Rights (Baer et al., 2008); or 'Responsibility, Capability, and Sustainable Development'(Winkler et al., 2011)	Baer et al. (2008); Baer (2013); Höhne and Moltmann (2008, 2009); Winkler et al. (2011)
Equal cumulative per capita emissions	X		X	Several studies allocate equal cumulative per capita emission rights based on a global carbon budget (Pan, 2005, 2008). Studies diverge on how they assign the resulting budget for a country to individual years.	Bode (2004); Nabel et al. (2011); Jayaraman et al. (2011); Schellnhuber et al. (2009);
Staged approaches	X	X	X	A suite of studies propose or analyze approaches, where countries take differentiated commitments in various stages. Also approaches based on allocation for sectors such as the Triptych approach (Phylipsen et al., 1998) or sectoral approaches are included here. Categorization to a stage and the respective commitments are determined by indicators using all four equity principles. Finally, studies using equal percentage reduction goals, also called grandfathering, are also placed in this category.	Bosetti and Frankel (2012); Criqui et al. (2003); Den Elzen and Lucas (2005); Den Elzen and Meinshausen (2006); Den Elzen et al. (2007, 2008, 2012); Hof et al. (2010a); Höhne and Moltmann (2008, 2009); Höhne et al. (2005, 2006); Knopf et al. (2011); Vaillancourt and Waaub (2004); Peterson and Klepper (2007); Böhringer and Welsch (2006); Knopf et al. (2011) Berk and den Elzen (2001)
Equal Marginal Abatement Costs (for reference)				Modelling studies often use the allocations that would emerge from a global carbon price as a reference case for comparing other allocations.	Peterson and Klepper (2007), Van Vuuren et al. $(2009a)$ , Kriegler et al. $(2013c)$ and Tavoni et al. $(2014)$ **

<sup>\*:</sup> Not included in the quantitative results, because either too old or pending clarifications of the data.

<sup>\*\*:</sup> This is a model comparison study of seven integrated models as part of the LIMITS research project: PBL, IIASA, FEEM, ECN\*, PIK, PNNL, NIES\*. Each of these models represents one data point. Some of these model studies are more extensively described in a particular model study (Kober et al., 2013).

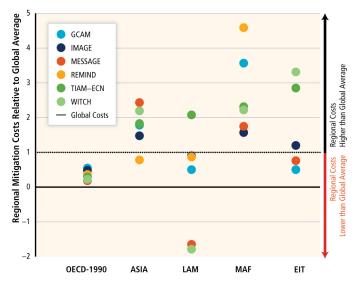


**Figure 6.28.** Emission allowances in 2030 relative to 2010 emissions by effort-sharing category for mitigation scenarios reaching 430–480 ppm CO<sub>2</sub>eq in 2100. GHG emissions (all gases and sectors) in GtCO<sub>2</sub>eq in 1990 and 2010 were 13.4 and 14.2 for OECD-1990, 8.4 and 5.6 for EIT, 10.7 and 19.9 for ASIA, 3.0 and 6.2 for MAF, 3.3 and 3.8 for LAM. Emissions allowances are shown compared to 2010 levels, but this does not imply a preference for a specific base-year. For the OECD-1990 in the category 'responsibility, capability, need' the emission allowances in 2030 is -106% to -128% (20th to 80th percentile) below 2010 level (therefore not shown here). The studies with the 'Equal cumulative per capita emissions' approaches do not have the regional representation MAF. For comparison in orange: 'Equal marginal abatement cost' (allocation based on the imposition of a global carbon price) and baseline scenarios. Source: Adapted from Höhne et al.(2013). Studies were placed in this CO<sub>2</sub>eq concentration range based on the level that the studies themselves indicate. The pathways of the studies were compared with the characteristics of the range, but concentration levels were not recalculated.



**Figure 6.29.** Emission allowances in 2050 relative to 2010 emissions for different 2100 CO<sub>2</sub>eq concentration ranges by all effort-sharing categories except 'equal marginal abatement costs'. For comparison in orange: baseline scenarios. Source: Adapted from Höhne et al. (2013). Studies were placed in the CO<sub>2</sub>eq concentration ranges based on the level that the studies themselves indicate. The pathways of the studies were compared with the characteristics of the ranges, but concentration levels were not recalculated.

The transfers associated with different effort-sharing schemes have a direct impact on the regional distribution of mitigation policy costs (Luderer et al., 2012). These costs are sensitive both to local abatement costs and to size and direction of transfers, both of which are related to the effort-sharing scheme as well as the carbon price and the associated climate goal (Russ and Criqui, 2007; den Elzen et al., 2008; Edenhofer et al., 2010; Ekholm et al., 2010b; Luderer et al., 2012). Given the large uncertainty about future transfers and carbon prices, the regional distribution of costs under different sharing schemes varies widely (Luderer et al., 2012; Tavoni et al., 2014). For example, emerging economies like China could incur relatively high expenditures (den Elzen et al., 2012; Johansson et al., 2012), but this would change when cumulative past emissions are also accounted for (Jiahua, 2008; Ding et al., 2009; He et al., 2009). Moreover, the uneven regional distribution of relative mitigation costs observed in Figure 6.27 in the case without transfers is not significantly alleviated when emissions rights are equalized per capita by 2050 and the concentration goal is stringent, as shown in Figure 6.30.



**Figure 6.30.** Regional mitigation costs relative to global average for a 450 ppm CO₂eq concentration goal for a per capita effort-sharing scheme from the LIMITS multi-model study. Values above (below) 1 indicate that the region has relative mitigation costs higher (lower) than global average ones. Values below 0 are possible for regions who are large net sellers of carbon allowances. Mitigation costs are computed relative to the baseline, over 2020–2100 in NPV at a 5% discount rate. Emission allocations are based on linear convergence from 2020 levels to equal per capita by 2050, with per capita equalization thereafter. Regions are allowed to trade emission rights after 2020 without any constraint. Source: WG III AR5 Scenario Database (Annex II.10), LIMITS per capita scenarios.

Optimal transfers can also be devised as a way to provide economic incentives to regions to participate in international climate agreements. When accounting for the strategic behaviour of the various regions and countries, the literature suggests that climate coalitions, which are self-enforcing and stable, can indeed be effective only in the presence of significant compensatory payments across regions (Finus et al., 2003; Nagashima et al., 2009; Bréchet et al., 2011). Transfers would also occur in the case that different regional social costs of carbon were equalized to maximize efficiency (Landis and Bernauer, 2012).

The impacts of mitigation policies on global fossil fuel trade depend on the type of fuel, time horizon, and stringency of mitigation efforts. Recent model intercomparison studies focusing on low-concentration goals ( $430-530\ \text{CO}_2\text{eq}$  in 2100) have found an unambiguous decrease in coal trade over the first half of the century (Cherp et al., 2013; Jewell et al., 2013b). In contrast, studies indicate that natural gas trade could potentially increase over the coming decades as gas serves as a transition fuel and substitutes for coal (Cherp et al., 2013). Studies present a less clear picture regarding the future of oil trade for concentration goals in this range. In general, however, studies find oil trade to be less sensitive to mitigation policy than coal and gas trade through 2030, and

perhaps even to 2050 (Bauer et al., 2013, 2014; Cherp et al., 2013; Jewell et al., 2013b; McCollum et al., 2013a).

These changes in trade patterns will have important implications for the future trade revenues of fossil-exporting countries. There is high agreement among integrated models that revenues from coal trade are likely to fall for major exporters (Lüken et al., 2011; Bauer et al., 2013, 2014). For oil and gas, on the other hand, the effect of stringent climate policies on export revenues is less clear, with results varying across models. Notwithstanding these differences, the general conclusion of recent intercomparison exercises is that there is likely to be a decrease in oil and gas revenues for exporting countries over the first half of the century (IEA, 2009; Haurie and Vielle, 2010; Bauer et al., 2013, 2014; McCollum et al., 2013a; Tavoni et al., 2014). It is important to note, however, that several recent studies have shown a potential gain in revenues from conventional oil resources as a result of climate policies (Persson et al., 2007; Johansson et al., 2009; Nemet and Brandt, 2012). Because exporters of these resources can benefit from the cheaper extraction costs and less carbonintensive nature of conventional oil (relative to unconventional oil deposits and coal- or gas-derived liquids), mitigation efforts could potentially have a positive impact on export revenues. These dynamics depend critically on future commodity prices. No global studies have, as yet, systematically explored the impact of stringent climate policies on unconventional gas trade and export revenues, particularly those where methane leakage from extraction activities could be an issue.

### Box 6.2. Least-developed countries in integrated models

There are significant data and information deficits pertaining to least-developed countries(LDCs) and limits to the modelling of the specific features and characteristics of LDCs. For this reason, the integrated modelling literature provides relatively little information on the specific implications of transformation pathways for LDCs. Based on the limited available literature, LDCs contribute little to future GHG emissions until 2050 even though they are projected to grow faster than global emissions. Post-2050 emissions trends for LDCs depend on highly uncertain projections of their long-term economic growth prospects. One study in the available integrated modelling literature suggests that LDC's contribution to global emissions increases by about 50% between 2000 and 2100 (Calvin et al., 2009b). The mitigation challenges for LDCs are particularly significant given their ambitions for economic growth, poverty alleviation, and sustainable development on the one hand, and their limited means for mitigation in terms of technology and finance on the other hand. Tradeoffs can include, among other things, a prolonged use of traditional bioenergy and a reduction in final energy use. Potential synergies include accelerated electrification (Calvin and al., 2014).

The literature on the transformation pathways has also indicated the need for large deployment of low-carbon technologies. These projections pose critical challenges and uncertainties for LDCs when taking into account issues related to deployment, institutions and program design, and non-climate socioeconomic implications. In particular, many scenarios rely on technologies with potentially large land footprints, such as bioenergy and afforestation or reforestation, to achieve mitigation goals. The scenarios surveyed in the chapter universally project the majority of bioenergy primary energy will occur in developing economies (50–90% in non-OECD in 2050, see Section 6.3.5). These abatement patterns imply significant challenges for developing countries in general, and LDCs in particular, where large land-use abatement potentials lie.

The literature related to effort-sharing and distributional implications of mitigation in LDCs is relatively scarce. The literature suggests that there are tradeoffs between food security and mitigation (e.g. Reilly et al., 2012) with negative impacts for poor, developing countries due to the high share of their incomes spent on food. Mitigation might increase the rural-urban gap and deteriorate the living standards of large sections of the population in developing countries (e.g. Liang and Wei, 2012). In contrast, policy and measures aligned to development and climate objectives can deliver substantial co-benefits and help avoid climate risks in developing countries (Shukla et al., 2009). Modelling studies that use the 'low carbon society' framework arrive at a similar conclusion

about co-benefits in developing countries (DCs) and LDCs (Kainuma et al., 2012; Shrestha and Shakya, 2012). Spillover effects from trade-related mitigation policies may pose certain risks for LDCs such as induced factor mobility, unemployment, and international transport-related impacts on food and tourism sectors (Nurse, 2009; ICTSD, 2010; Pentelow and Scott, 2011). Downscaling of integrated modelling to the level of LDCs is a key area for future research.

## 6.4 Integrating long- and short-term perspectives

#### 6.4.1 Near-term actions in a long-term perspective

Stabilizing atmospheric concentrations of GHGs and radiative forcing is a long-term endeavour. Whether a particular long-term mitigation goal will be met, and what the costs and other implications will be of meeting it, will depend on decisions to be made and uncertainties to be resolved over many decades in the future. For this reason, transformation pathways to long-term climate goals are best understood as a process of sequential decision making and learning. The most relevant decisions are those that must be made in the near term with the understanding that new information and opportunities for strategic adjustments will arrive often in the future, but largely beyond the reach of those making decisions today. An important question for decision makers today is therefore how near-term decisions will influence choices available to future decision makers. Some decisions may maintain a range of future options, while others may constrain the future set of options for meeting long-term climate goals.

#### 6.4.2 Near-term emissions and long-term transformation pathways

A key outcome of current decision making will be the level of near-term global emissions. Scenarios can provide important insights into the implications of the near-term (i.e., 2020–2030) emissions level for long-term climate outcomes. As discussed in Section 6.1.2 , a number of multi-model studies have been designed specifically for this purpose, exploring delays in global mitigation, in which near-term emissions are held fixed to particular levels, and fragmented action, in which only a subset of regions initially respond to a long-term goal (see Table 6.1). These scenarios are typically designed as counterpoint to idealized implementation scenarios in which mitigation begins immediately, timing of reductions is unconstrained, and full participation is assumed from the outset. This distinction is essential for characterizing the relationship between the path emissions follow through 2030 and the possible climate outcomes through the end of the century. Among idealized implementation scenarios with 2100 concentrations in the range of 430-530 ppm CO<sub>2</sub>eq, emissions in 2020 fall almost exclusively below the range of global GHG emissions implied by the Cancún Pledges (see Section 13.13.1.3 for more details), as in Rogelj et al. (2013a) (Figure 6.31, top panel). However, several scenarios with delayed mitigation imposed either through global delays or delayed participation have 2020 emissions in the possible range of the Cancun Agreements and in some cases 2030 emissions even higher than this range while still remaining consistent with the long-term goal (the cost implications of delay are discussed in Section 6.3.6.4).

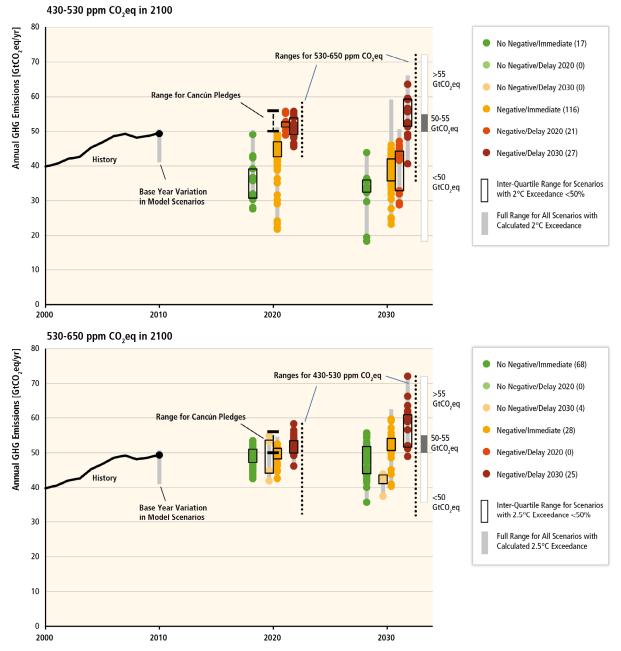
A second distinction that can play a critical role is the extent to which CDR options are available and deployed. In scenarios designed with a forcing goal applied only at the end of the century, particularly concentrations in the range of 430–530 ppm CO<sub>2</sub>eq, idealized implementation scenarios often choose to temporarily overshoot the 2100 concentration (Section 6.3.2 ). As noted in Section 6.3.2 , CDR options, typically represented in integrated models by BECCS but also afforestation in some cases, facilitate more rapid declines in emissions, amplifying this overshoot pattern (Krey et al., 2014). A large number of scenarios reaching CO<sub>2</sub>eq concentrations below 530 ppm CO<sub>2</sub>eq by 2100 deploy CDR technologies at large enough scales that net global emissions become negative in the second half of the century. The availability of CDR options, as well as the representation of intertemporal flexibility, varies significantly across models and studies. The spread in reliance on CDR options across scenarios reveals a strong impact on the timing of emissions pathways. In scenarios reaching the the 2100 concentration range of 430–530 ppm CO<sub>2</sub>eq in which global net CO<sub>2</sub> emissions

remain positive through the century, near-term emissions are generally lower than if the scenario deploys CDR technologies to a large enough scale to lead to net negative total global  $CO_2$  emissions later in the century (Figure 6.31, top panel). More generally, the scenarios indicate that a reliance on large-scale CDR, whether or not emissions become net negative, leads to higher near-term emissions (van Vuuren and Riahi, 2011).

The interaction between delayed mitigation and CDR options is also important. Very few scenarios are available to demonstrate emissions pathways consistent with 2100 concentrations of 430–530 ppm CO₂eq in which mitigation effort is delayed in some form and global carbon emissions do not become net negative. Whether these circumstances are not represented because they have been under-examined or because they have been examined and the scenarios failed is a crucial distinction, yet one that it is currently not possible to fully report (see discussion of model infeasibility in Section 6.3.2 ). However, there are instances where the combination of delay and limited options for CDR has been explored and has resulted in model infeasibilities (Luderer et al., 2013b; Rogelj et al., 2013b; Riahi et al., 2014), , which supports the notion that this combination presents important challenges. For example, in the AMPERE study, seven out of nine models could not produce a scenario with global delay through 2030 and a restriction on CCS technology that reached 450 CO<sub>2</sub>eq by 2100 (one of the remaining two had net negative global emissions through other channels and the other did not run past 2050). Several individual modelling team studies have also explored this space, and have found situations in which they could not reach solutions for more ambitious goals and delayed mitigation or constrained technology, including O'Neill et al. (2010), Edmonds et al. (2008), and Edmonds et al. (2013). Studies have found that delayed reductions through 2020 do not have as substantial an effect on the cost and challenge more broadly of meeting 2100 concentration levels such as 450 ppm CO<sub>2</sub>eq as delayed reductions through 2030 (Kriegler et al., 2013c; Luderer et al., 2013b; a; Rogelj et al., 2013b)

The implications of delayed mitigation, CDR options, and overshoot for possible temperature outcomes are also significant. Numerous studies have attempted to place the possible outcome of the Cancun Agreements in the context of longer-term climate goals (Höhne et al., 2012; UNEP, 2012). Due to the factors discussed above, but also variation in assumptions about baseline growth, mitigation costs, tradeoffs between sectors such as energy and land-use, and the evolution of nongas forcing agents, models have found that a wide range of near-term emissions could be consistent with a given long-term outcome. Among scenarios with 2100 concentrations between 430 and 530 ppm CO₂eq, focusing on those scenarios in the AR5 database for which temperature implications were calculated (see Section 6.3.2 ), near-term global emissions range from 22 to 56 GtCO<sub>2</sub>eq in 2020 and from 18 to 66 GtCO₂eq in 2030 (Figure 6.31, top panel). However, based on the MAGICC results, not all pathways in this range are consistent with at least a 50% chance of remaining below 2°C, in particular those that rely on net negative global emissions. Pathways reaching the same 2100 concentration with higher emissions in 2030 tend to have more overshoot; when forcing stays higher for longer, the likelihood of reaching a temperature threshold increases. Based on the MAGICC results, very few scenarios in the 430–530 ppm CO₂eq range have a 50% chance of remaining below 1.5°C, and none with delay or limited deployment of CDR technologies; most have a probability between 0 and 25%. A few studies have explored scenarios that lead to concentrations below 430 ppm CO<sub>2</sub>eq in 2100 (e.g., Luderer et al, 2013, Rogelj et al, 2013a,b), some of which have been found to have more than a 66% chance of returning to 1.5°C by the end of the century after peaking at higher levels; these scenarios are characterized by immediate emissions reductions followed by very low mid-century emissions and extensive deployment of CDR technologies. Based on the MAGICC results, nearly all scenarios reaching 2100 concentrations in the range of 530-650 ppm CO<sub>2</sub>eq, have a greater than a 50% chance of exceeding 2°C by 2100, but many have a probability of less than 50% of exceeding 2.5°C (Figure 6.31, bottom panel). Because of the higher long-term forcing range, some growth in emissions can occur, and the preferred least-cost range is similar to

the delayed range and largely consistent with the global GHG emissions reductions through 2020 implied yb the Cancún Pledges (see Section 13.13.1.3)..



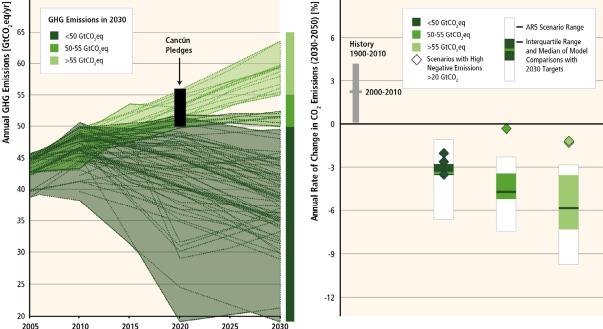
**Figure 6.31.** Near-term global GHG emissions from mitigation scenarios reaching 430–530 ppm CO2eq (top panel) and 530–650 ppm CO2eq (bottom panel) in 2100. Includes only scenarios for which temperature exceedance probabilities were calculated (see Section 6.3.2). Individual model results are indicated with a data point when 2°C exceedance probability, based on the MAGICC results, is below 50% for bottom panel or when 2.5°C exceedance probability is below 50% for top panel. Colours refer to scenario classification in terms of whether net CO2 emissions become negative before 2100 and the timing of international participation (immediate vs. delay). Number of reported individual results is shown in legend. The range of global GHG emissions in 2020 implied by the Cancún Pledges is based on an analysis of alternative interpretations of national pledges (see Section 13.13.1.3 for details). Source: WG III AR5 Scenario Database (Annex II.10). Historic data: JRC/PBL (2012), IEA (2012a),see Annex II.9. Note: Only four reported scenarios were produced based on delayed mitigation without net negative emissions while still lying below 530 ppm CO2eq by 2100. They do not appear in panel (a) because the model had insufficient coverage of nongas species to enable a temperature calculation (see Section 6.3.2). Delay in these scenarios extended only to 2020, and their emissions fell in the same range as the 'No Negative/Immediate'

category. Note: Delayed scenarios include both delayed global action and fragmented action scenarios.

Whether due to delayed mitigation or widespread use of CDR options or some combination of the two, higher levels of emissions in the near-term imply an emissions pathway shifted in time, resulting in steeper reductions later to remain consistent with a given long term forcing goal. As discussed in Section 6.3.2 , emissions in 2030 have been used a rough indicator for understanding the relationship between near-term and long-term mitigation. Higher emissions in 2030 require more rapid decreases in emissions from 2030 through 2050, both to make up for the larger cumulative emissions up through 2030 and because emissions must be reduced from a higher 2030 level (Figure 6.32). Emissions decline rates for any scenario that meets 2100 concentration goals such as 450 or 550 ppm  $CO_2$ eq must at some point push beyond historical experience, because emissions have in general followed growth, with past instances of decline associated only with large-scale disruptions such as the collapse of the Soviet Union or special cases of policy intervention such as France and Sweden (see Chapter 5). Less mitigation over the coming decades will only exacerbate the required departure from the past to meet long-term goals – pathways with emissions above 55 GtCO $_2$ eq in 2030 indicate decline rates between 2030 and 2050 of around 6% for scenarios in the range of 430–530 ppm  $CO_2$ eq in 2100 (Figure 6.32).

GHG Emissions Pathways to 2030 of Mitigation Scenarios Reaching 430-530 ppm CO2eq in 2100

Implications for the Pace of Annual Average CO<sub>2</sub> Emissions Reductions from 2030 to 2050 Depending on Different 2030 GHG Emissions Levels



**Figure 6.32.** The implications of different 2030 GHG emissions levels for the pace of CO<sub>2</sub> emissions reductions to 2050 in mitigation scenarios reaching 430–530 ppm CO<sub>2</sub>eq by 2100. Left-hand panel shows the development of GHG emissions to 2030. Right-hand panel denotes the corresponding annual CO<sub>2</sub> emissions reduction rates for the period 2030–2050. The scenarios are grouped according to different emissions levels by 2030 (colored in dark, medium and light green). The range of global GHG emissions in 2020 implied by the Cancún Pledges is based on an analysis of alternative interpretations of national pledges (see Section 13.13.1.3 for details). The right-hand panel compares the median and interquartile range across scenarios from recent intermodelling comparisons with explicit 2030 interim goals with the range of scenarios in the WG III AR5 Scenario Database (Annex II.10). Annual rates of historical emissions change (sustained over a period of 20 years) are shown in grey. Sources: Intermodelling comparisons with explicit interim goals (AMPERE: Riahi et al., 2013; LIMITS: Kriegler et al., 2013; ROSE: Luderer et al., 2013) and the WG III AR5 Scenario Database (Annex II.10). Note: Only scenarios with default technology assumptions are shown. Scenarios with non-optimal timing of mitigation due to exogenous carbon price trajectories are excluded.

# 6.4.3 The importance of near-term technological investments and development of institutional capacity

While it is clear that some mitigation effort in the near term is crucial to preserve the option of achieving low-concentration goals, whether these goals are met in the long run depends to a greater extent on the potential for deep GHG-emissions reductions several decades from now. Thus efforts to begin the transformation to lower concentrations must also be directed toward developing the technologies and institutions that will enable deep future emissions cuts rather than exclusively on meeting particular near-term goals. The way in which countries begin low-carbon technology deployment and the implementation of climate change mitigation policies may well turn out to be quite different from the approach that proves best in the long run. The benefit of beginning to create and improve technologies as well as to develop appropriate institutional capacity today is that these present-day activities create opportunities to make early and mid-course corrections.

The likelihood of a unified global policy for a deep GHG-emissions reduction is low for the near future. Rather, the expectation is that a 'mosaic' of national and regional policies will emerge over the years to come. Individual countries will bring different views and values to bear on their decisions, which will likely lead to a wide variety of policy approaches, some more economically efficient than others. Flexible market-based policies with maximal sectoral and geographic coverage are generally understood to deliver emissions reductions at the lowest economic cost (see Section 6.3.6.5 for a discussion of issues that influence the efficiency of implementation approaches). Although the added cost of inefficient policies in the near term may be smaller than in the long-term when mitigation requirements will be much larger, their implementation now may lead to 'institutional lock-in' if policy reform proves difficult. Thus a near-term focus on developing institutions to facilitate flexible mitigation strategies, as well as political structures to manage the large capital flows associated with carbon pricing (see e.g. Kober and al., 2014), could provide substantial benefits over the coming decades when mitigation efforts reach their full proportions.

R&D investments to bring down the costs of low-emitting technology options, combined with early deployment of mitigation technologies to improve long-term performance through learning-by-doing, are among the most important steps that can be taken in the near term (see e.g. Sagar and van der Zwaan, 2006). R&D investments are important for bringing down the costs of known low-carbon energy alternatives to the current use of predominantly fossil fuels, to develop techniques that today only exist on the drawing board, or for generating new concepts that have not yet been invented. Early deployment of climate change mitigation technologies can lead to both incremental and fundamental improvements in their long-term performance through the accumulation of experience or learning by doing. Mitigation policy is essential for spurring R&D and learning by doing, because it creates commitments to future GHG-emissions reductions that create incentives today for investments in these drivers of technological innovation, and avoid further lock-in of long-lived carbon-intensive capital stock.

Even if policies requiring GHG-emissions reductions are not implemented immediately, market participants may act in anticipation of future mitigation. Commitments to emissions reductions in the future will create incentives for investments in climate change mitigation technologies today, which can serve both to reduce current emissions and avoid further lock-in of long-lived carbonintensive capital stock and infrastructure (see, for example, Bosetti et al., 2009c; Richels et al., 2009).

### 6.5 Integrating technological and societal change

Technological change occurs as innovations create new possibilities for processes and products, and market demand shifts over time in response to changes in preferences, purchasing power, and other societal factors. Societal changes can be viewed as both a requirement for and a result of global climate change mitigation. Because the use of improved and new technologies is an inherent

element of society's transformation required for climate change mitigation, technological and societal changes necessarily interact. Their analysis therefore needs to be integrated.

#### 6.5.1 Technological change

The development and deployment of technology is central to long-term mitigation, since established fossil fuel-based energy supply will need to be replaced by new low-carbon energy techniques. The importance of technological change raises key questions about whether current technology is sufficient for deep GHG-emissions reductions, the best ways to improve the technologies needed for deep emissions reductions, and the degree to which current efforts in this regard are adequate to the upcoming challenge. Essential questions also surround the appropriate timing of investments in technological change relative to other efforts to reduce GHG emissions.

A primary question regarding technological change is whether current technology is sufficient for the deep emissions reductions ultimately needed to stabilize GHG concentrations. Arguments have been made on both sides of this debate (see Hoffert et al. (2002), and Pacala and Socolow (2004), for complementary perspectives on this question). The integrated modelling literature provides limited information regarding the sufficiency of current technology, because virtually all baseline and mitigation scenarios assume that technology will improve significantly over time, especially for technologies with a large potential for advancement (see Riahi et al., 2013, and van der Zwaan et al., 2013, for two recent cross-model comparison examples). There is generally more agreement about the rate of incremental cost and performance improvements for mature technologies than for emerging technologies upon which transformation pathways may depend (see McCollum et al., 2014b, for a cross-model study on the investment dimension of this matter). Nonetheless, the literature makes clear that improvements in technology and the availability of advanced technologies can dramatically alter the costs of climate change mitigation (see also Section 6.3.6.3 ). The current scientific literature also emphasizes that the development and deployment of CDR technologies (see Section 6.9), are a further requirement for particular transformation pathways, for example those leading to 450 ppm CO₂eq by 2100 yet assuming substantial near-term delays in mitigation.

Various steps can be observed in the life of a technology, from invention through innovation, demonstration, commercialization, diffusion, and maturation (see e.g. Grübler et al., 1999). Both investments in R&D and the accumulation of experience through learning by doing play important roles in the mechanisms behind technological change. These forces are complemented by economies of scale. All these drivers of technological change are complementary yet and interlinked (Clarke and Weyant, 2002; Goulder and Mathai, 2000; Sagar and van der Zwaan, 2006; Stoneman, 2013).

Although technological change has received extensive attention and analysis in the context of transformation pathways (for recent examples, see SRREN, 2011; GEA, 2012), a clear systematic understanding of the subject matter is still not available. For this reason, most of the scenarios developed since the 1970s for energy and climate change analysis make exogenous assumptions about the rate of technological change. Only since the late 1990s has the effect of induced innovation been considered in a subset of integrated models used for the development of these scenarios (such as in Messner, 1997; Goulder and Schneider, 1999; van der Zwaan et al., 2002; Carraro et al., 2003). This restricted treatment is due to limitations in the ability to represent the complexity of technological change, and also results from the incomplete empirical evidence on the magnitude of the effects of technological change (Popp, 2006b). More recently, empirical data on technological change have been incorporated in some integrated models (see e.g., Fisher-Vanden, 2008), which advances the endogenous representation of technological progress. Unsettled issues remain, however, including the proper accounting for opportunity costs of climate-related knowledge generation, the treatment of knowledge spillovers and appropriability, and the empirical basis for parameterizing technological relationships (Gillingham et al., 2008).

The relation between mitigation and innovation, and the presence of market failures associated with both, raises the question of the proper combination of innovation and mitigation policy for reducing GHG emissions over the long term. The modelling literature broadly indicates that relying solely on innovation policies would not be sufficient to stabilize GHG concentrations (see e.g. Bosetti et al., 2011; Kalkuhl et al., 2013), as evidenced by the fact that although most reference scenarios assume substantial technological change, none of them lead to emissions reductions on the level of those needed to bring CO<sub>2</sub>eq concentrations to levels such as 650 ppm CO<sub>2</sub>eq or below by 2100 (see Section 6.3.2 ). Climate policies such as carbon pricing could induce significant technological change, provided the policy commitment is credible, long term, and sufficiently strong (Popp, 2006a; Bosetti et al., 2011), while at the same time contributing to emission reductions. The positive effect of climate policies on technological change, however, does not necessarily obviate the need for specific policies aimed at incentivizing R&D investments. Market failures associated with innovation provide the strongest rationale for subsidizing R&D (see Section 15.6).

The joint use of R&D subsidies and climate policies has been shown to possibly generate further advantages, with some studies indicating benefits of the order of 10-30% overall climate control cost reductions (D. Popp, 2006; V. Bosetti et al., 2011). Climate-specific R&D instruments can step up early innovation and ultimately reduce mitigation costs (Gerlagh et al., 2009), although R&D subsidies could raise the shadow value of  $CO_2$  in the short term because of rebound effects from stimulating innovation (Otto and Reilly, 2008) (See Section 6.3.6.5 for further discussion of combining policy instruments to reduce aggregate mitigation costs). In the absence of explicit efforts to address innovation market failures, carbon taxes might be increased or differentiated across regions to indirectly address the under provision of R&D (Golombek and Hoel, 2008; Hart, 2008; Greaker and Pade, 2009; Heal and Tarui, 2010; De Cian and Tavoni, 2012).

Although there is no definitive conclusion on the subject matter, several studies suggest that the benefits of increased technological change for climate change mitigation may be sufficiently high to justify upfront investments and policy support in innovation and diffusion of energy efficiency and low-carbon mitigation technologies (see e.g. Dowlatabadi, 1998; Newell et al., 1999; Nordhaus, 2002; Buonanno et al., 2003; Gerlagh and van der Zwaan, 2003). For example, it has been suggested that the current rates of investments are relatively low and that an average increase several times from current clean energy R&D expenditures may be closer towards optimality to stabilize GHG concentrations (Popp, 2006a; Nemet and Kammen, 2007; Bosetti et al., 2009a; IEA, 2010a; Marangoni and M. Tavoni, 2013) (Table 6.6). Bridging a possible 'R&D gap' is particularly important and challenging, given that public energy R&D investments in OECD countries have generally been decreasing as a share of total research budgets over the past 30 years (from 11% down to 4%, according to recent International Energy Agency (IEA) R&D statistics). On the other hand, in the private sector the rate of innovation (if measured by clean energy patents) seems to have accelerated over the past 10 years.

**Table 6.6.** Preliminary findings on energy efficiency and clean energy R&D investments, as suggested in the literature to date, and as needed to attain concentration goals. For reference, current public R&D expenditures are approximately 10 Billion USD/yr.

Study	Foreseen total clean energy R&D investments	Notes
Nemet and Kammen (2007) based on Davis and Owens (2003)	17–27 USD Billion/yr	For the period 2005–2015
IEA (2010a)	50–100 USD Billion/yr	To achieve the 'Blue Map' scenario in 2050. Roughly half of the investments are reserved for advanced vehicle R&D.
Bosetti et al. (2009a)	70–90 USD Billion/yr	Average to 2050 for a range of climate concentration goals. A large share is reserved for low-carbon fuel R&D.

An unequivocal call for energy innovation policy can be questioned, however, when all inventive activities are accounted for. It might also not be straightforward to determine the overall effect of mitigation policy on technological innovation, since low-carbon energy R&D may crowd out other inventive activity and result in lower overall welfare (Goulder and Schneider, 1999). The degree of substitutability between different inputs of production has been shown to drive the outcome of scenarios from integrated models (Otto et al., 2008; Acemoglu et al., 2009; Carraro et al., 2010). Innovation is found to play an important role in attempts to hedge against future uncertainties such as related to climate change impacts, technological performance and policy implementation (Loschel, 2002; Bohringer and Löschel, 2006; Baker and Shittu, 2008; Bosetti and Tavoni, 2009).

#### **6.5.2** Integrating societal change

Individual behaviour, social preferences, historical legacies, and institutional structures can influence the use of technologies and mitigation more generally. Technological transitions necessarily encompass more than simply improving and deploying technology. Because they co-evolve with technologies, social determinants of individual and collective behaviours can be either causes or consequences of transformation pathways. Moreover, governance and policies can influence these factors and thereby affect transformation pathways. This more complex framing of transformation pathways implies the need for a broader perspective on mitigation that explicitly considers the obstacles to deployment and mitigation more generally.

Research on these societal change elements is analytically diverse and often country-specific, which complicates comparative modelling exercises of the type reviewed in this chapter. The difficulty in representing these processes in models has meant that societal change research has often been divorced from the literature on transformation pathways. However, significant bodies of literature show how societal changes can affect the costs and acceptability of mitigation, and the interactions of climate policies and other dimensions of public policies beyond the energy sector.

Non-optimal or real world institutional conditions can influence how technological pathways evolve even under an economy-wide price on carbon. Because of the heterogeneity of the carbon impact of different sectors, the impact of a carbon price differs widely across sectors (Smale et al., 2006; Houser et al., 2009; Fischer and Fox, 2011; Monjon and Quirion, 2011) Demailly et al., 2008). Even in less energy-intensive sectors, pre-existing characteristics in the national economy — such as inflexible labor markets — can complicate the deployment of technologies (Guivarch et al., 2011). A further obstacle is the uneven impacts of a carbon price on household purchasing power, particularly for lower-income brackets (Combet et al., 2010; Grainger and Kolstad, 2010).

Policy uncertainty can have implications for low-carbon technology investment. High levels of uncertainty force risk-averse firms not to adopt technologies by merit order in terms of net present value (Kahneman and Tversky, 1979; Pindyck, 1982; Majd and Pindyck, 1987). Hallegatte et al. (2008) show the importance of the difference in investment rules in a managerial economy (Roe, 1994) and a shareholder economy (Jensen, 1986). Hadjilambrinos (2000) and Finon (2009) (2012) show how differences in regulatory regimes may explain differences in technological choices in the electricity industries. Bosetti et al. (2011) show that investment uncertainty increases the costs and reduces the pace of transformation pathways. Perceived policy risks can not only dampen investment but can also encourage perverse outcomes such as non-additionality in the CDM (Hultman et al., 2012b). This raises the potential for linking mitigation policies, energy sector regulatory reforms, and financial policies to increase the risk-averse returns of mitigation investments (Hourcade and Shukla, 2013).

Changes in institutional structures will be required to facilitate the technological change envisaged in the scenarios reviewed in this chapter. Historically, political and institutional pre-conditions, changing decision routines, and organizational skills help explain why countries with similar dependence on oil imports adopted very different energy responses to oil shocks (Hourcade and Kostopoulou, 1994; Hultman et al., 2012a). Similar issues arise in a low-carbon transition. New

policies and institutional structures might be developed to manage infrastructures such as those associated with large quantities of intermittent resources on the electric grid, CO<sub>2</sub> transport and storage, dispersed generation or storage of electricity, or nuclear waste and materials.

Although modelling exercises have been able to assess the possible changes in the energy supply portfolio and the pressures to deploy energy efficiency technologies, such changes are difficult in practice to separate from the evolution of preference and lifestyles. The literature on energy-efficiency investments highlights the frequent incongruity between perceived economic benefits for energy efficiency and actual consumer behaviour that seems often to ignore profitable investments. Such behaviour has been shown to stem from perceived unreliability, unfounded expectations for maintenance, information failures, property rights, split incentives, and differentiation across income.

Finally, social factors influence the changes in the way energy systems couple with other large-scale systems of production such as the built environment, transportation, and agriculture. The way that energy is used and consumed in urban areas (such as in transportation, heating, and airconditioning) is often driven by the structure and form of the urban infrastructure (Leck, 2006). Recent modelling exercises demonstrated the tradeoff between commuting costs and housing costs and their impact on the urban sprawl and the mobility needs (Gusdorf and Hallegatte, 2007; Gusdorf et al., 2008). In many cases, the price of real estate is as powerful a driver of mobility demand as the price of transportation fuel, and therefore affects the price of carbon needed for meeting a given climate objective (Waisman et al., 2012; Lampin et al., 2013). The transport contribution to carbon can be affected by, for example, just-in-time processes and geographical splits of the productive chains (Crassous and Hourcade, 2006).

# 6.6 Sustainable development and transformation pathways, taking into account differences across regions

Averting the adverse social and environmental effects of climate change is fundamental to sustainable development (WCED, 1987, and Chapter 4) .Yet, climate change is but one of many challenges facing society in the 21st century. Others include, for instance, providing access to clean, reliable, and affordable energy services to the world's poorest; maintaining stable and plentiful employment opportunities; limiting air pollution, health damages, and water impacts from energy and agriculture; alleviating energy security concerns; minimizing energy-driven land use requirements and biodiversity loss; and maintaining the security of food supplies. A complex web of interactions and feedback effects links these various policy objectives, all of which are important for sustainable development (see Section 4.8 and Table 4.1).

Implementation of mitigation policies and measures therefore may be adequately described within a multi-objective framework and may be aligned with other objectives to maximize synergies and minimize tradeoffs. Because the relative importance of individual objectives differs among diverse stakeholders and may change over time, transparency on the multiple effects that accrue to different actors at different points of time is important for decision making (see Sections 2.4, 3.6.3, 3.7.1, and 4.8).

Although the scientific literature makes very clear that a variety of policies and measures exist for mitigating climate change, the impacts of each of these options along other, non-climate dimensions have received less attention. To the extent these mitigation side-effects are positive, they can be deemed 'co-benefits'; if adverse, they imply 'risks' with respect to the other non-climate objectives (see Annex I for definitions). Despite their importance for mitigation strategies, side-effects are often not monetized or even quantified in analyses of climate change (see e.g. Levine et al., 2007).

### 6.6.1 Co-benefits and adverse side-effects of mitigation measures: Synthesis of sectoral information and linkages to transformation pathways

One source of information on side-effects emerges from literature exploring the nature of individual technological or sectoral mitigation measures. These studies are covered in Chapters 7–12. Based on those assessments, Table 6.7 provides an aggregated but qualitative overview of the potential cobenefits and adverse side-effects that could be realized if certain types of mitigation measures are enacted in different sectors: energy supply-side transformations; technological and behavioural changes in the transport, buildings, and industry end-use sectors; and modified agriculture, forestry, and land use practices. These co-benefits and adverse side-effects can be classified by the nature of their sustainable development implications: economic, social, or environmental (see Sections 4.2 and 4.8 for a discussion of the three pillars of sustainable development). Other types of impacts are also possible and are highlighted in the table where relevant.

Whether or not any of these side-effects actually materialize, and to what extent, will be highly case-and site-specific, as they will depend importantly on local circumstances and the scale, scope, and pace of implementation, among other factors. Measures undertaken in an urbanized area of the industrialized world, for instance, may not yield the same impacts as when enacted in a rural part of a developing country (Barker et al., 2007) . Such detailed considerations are not reflected in Table 6.7, which is meant to give an aggregated sense of the potential co-benefits and adverse side-effects throughout the world when mitigation policies are in place. Details are discussed in each of the respective sectoral chapters (see Chapters 7–12). Note that in addition to the *qualitative* information on potential side-effects summarized below, Table 6.7 also provides *quantitative* information for each sector regarding the mid-century contribution of the respective (group of) mitigation measures to reach stringent mitigation goals (see Sections 6.8 , 7.11, and 11.9 for the underlying data).

The compilation of sectoral findings in Table 6.7 suggests that the number of co-benefits clearly outweighs that of adverse side-effects in the case of energy end-use mitigation measures (transport, buildings, and industry), whereas the evidence suggests this is not the case for all supply-side measures. Although no single category of mitigation measures is completely devoid of risk, Table 6.7 highlights that certain co-benefits are valid across all sectors. For instance, by contributing to a phaseout of conventional fossil fuels, nearly all mitigation measures have major health and environmental benefits for society, owing to significant reductions in both outdoor and indoor air pollution, and lead to improved energy security at the national level for most countries. In addition to the many sector-specific co-benefits and adverse side-effects, sectoral employment and productivity gains, technological spillovers, and more equitable energy/mobility access offer examples of co-benefits that are possible across all demand sectors. While energy demand reductions additionally mitigate risks associated with energy supply technologies (see also Rogelj et al., 2013b), the upstream effects of fuel switching are more complex and depend to a large extent on local circumstances (see Section 7.11).

Moreover, while nearly all mitigation measures for reducing (fuel) carbon and energy intensity have higher up-front investment requirements than conventional technologies, their often lower operating costs, and sometimes even lifecycle costs, can contribute to reduced energy service prices for consumers, depending on local and national institutional settings (see Section 7.9.1). If, on the other hand, energy prices rise as a consequence, so do the political challenges of implementation, such as those associated with the provision of universal energy access and associated economic, social, environmental, and health risks for the poorest members of society (Markandya et al., 2009; Sathaye et al., 2011; Rao, 2013). Well-designed policies are thus important to avoid perverse incentives of climate policies, including increasing traditional biomass use for heating and cooking (see Bollen et al., 2009a, b, and Section 9.7.1).

In addition to furthering the achievement of various global goals for sustainability, namely those of the major environmental conventions (e.g., the United Nations' Convention to Combat Desertification (UNCCD, 2004), Convention on Biological Diversity (CBD, 1992), 'Sustainable Energy for All' initiative, and the Millennium Development Goals (MDG)), mitigation can potentially yield positive side-effects in the impacts, adaptation, and vulnerability (IAV) dimensions (see Section 6.6.2.5 and 11.7, Haines et al., 2009; Rogelj et al., 2013c). For instance, decentralized renewable energy systems can help to build adaptive capacity in rural communities (Venema and Rehman, 2007), and sustainable agricultural practices (e.g., conservation tillage and water management) can improve drought resistance and soil conservation and fertility (Uprety et al., 2012).

**Table 6.7.** Potential co-benefits (green arrows) and adverse side-effects (orange arrows) of the main sectoral mitigation measures; arrows pointing up/down denote a positive/negative effect on the respective objective or concern; a question mark (?) denotes an uncertain net effect. Co-benefits and adverse side-effects depend on local circumstances as well as on the implementation practice, pace, and scale (see Tables 7.3, 8.4, 9.7, 10.5, 11.9, 11.12). Column two provides the contribution of different sectoral mitigation strategies to stringent mitigation scenarios reaching atmospheric CO₂eq concentrations of 430−530 ppm in 2100. The interquartile ranges of the scenario results for the year 2050 show that there is flexibility in the choice of mitigation strategies within and across sectors consistent with low-concentration goals (see Sections 6.4 and 6.8). Scenario results for energy supply and end-use sectors are based on the AR5 Scenario Database (see Section 6.2.2). For an assessment of macroeconomic, cross-sectoral effects associated with mitigation policies (e.g., on energy prices, consumption, growth, and trade), see Sections 3.9, 6.3.6, 13.2.2.3, and 14.4.2. The uncertainty qualifiers in brackets denote the level of evidence and agreement on the respective effects. Abbreviations for evidence: l=limited, m=medium, r=robust; for agreement: l=low, m=medium, h=high.

Sectoral mitigation measures	Integrated model results for stringent mitigation scenarios  Deployment Rate of			Effect on additional objectives/concerns				
			_	Economic	Social	Environmental	Other	
<b>Energy Supply</b>			Rate of	For possible upstream effects of biomass supply for bioenergy, see AFOLU.				
Nuclear replacing coal power	2010	2050	change %/yr	↑ Energy security (reduced exposure to fuel price volatility) (m/m)	Health impact via  ↓ Air pollution and coal mining accidents (m/h)  ↑ Nuclear accidents and waste treatment, uranium mining and milling (m/l)  ↑ Safety and waste concerns (r/h)	Ecosystem impact via  Air pollution (m/h) and coal mining (I/h)  Nuclear accidents (m/m)	Proliferation risk (m/m)	
	10 EJ/yr	(4-22) 17-47	(-2-2) 1-4	<ul> <li>↑ Local employment impact (but uncertain net effect) (I/m)</li> <li>↑ Legacy cost of waste and abandoned reactors (m/h)</li> </ul>				
Renewable Energy (wind, photovoltaic (PV), concentrated solar power (CSP), hydro, geothermal, bioenergy) replacing coal	62 EJ/yr	(66-125) 194-282		<ul> <li>↑ Energy security (resource sufficiency, diversity in the near/medium term) (r/m)</li> <li>↑ Local employment impact (but uncertain net effect) (m/m)</li> <li>↑ Irrigation, flood control, navigation, water supply availability (for reservoir and rivers)(m/h)</li> <li>↑ Extra measures to match demand (for PV, wind and some CSP) (r/h)</li> </ul>	Health impact via  ↓ Air pollution (except bioenergy) (r/h)  ↓ Coal mining accidents (m/h)  ↑ Contribution to (off-grid) energy access (m/l)  ? Project-specific public acceptance concerns (e.g., visibility of wind) (I/m)  ↑ Threat of displacement (for large hydro) (m/h)	Ecosystem impact via  ↓ Air pollution (except bioenergy) (m/h)  ↓ Coal mining (I/h)  ↑ Habitat impact (for some hydro) (m/m)  ↑ Landscape and wildlife impact (for wind) m/m)  ↓ Water use (for wind and PV) (m/m)  ↑ Water use (for bioenergy, CSP, geothermal, and reservoir hydro) (m/h)	Higher use of critical metals for PV and direct drive wind turbines (r/m)	
Fossil CCS replacing coal	0 Gt CO <sub>2</sub> /yr stored	(0) 4-12	(0) NA	↑↑Preservation vs lock-in of human and physical capital in the fossil industry ( <b>m/m</b> )	Health impact via  ↑ Risk of CO₂ leakage (m/m)  ↑ Upstream supply-chain activities (m/h)  ↑ Safety concerns (CO₂ storage and transport) (m/h)	<ul> <li>↑ Ecosystem impact via upstream supply-chain activities (m/m)</li> <li>↑ Water use (m/h)</li> </ul>	Long-term monitoring of CO <sub>2</sub> storage (m/h)	
BECCS replacing coal	0 Gt CO₂/yr	(0) <i>0-6</i>	NA	See fossil CCS where applicable. For possible upstream effect of biomass supply, see agriculture, forestry, and other land use (AFOLU).				
Methane leakage prevention, capture or treatment	NA	NA	NA	↑ Energy security (potential to use gas in some cases) (I/h)	<ul> <li>→ Health impact via reduced air pollution (m/m)</li> <li>↑ Occupational safety at coal mines (m/m)</li> </ul>	Ecosystem impact via reduced air pollution (I/m)		

<sup>1)</sup> Deployment levels for baseline scenarios (in parentheses) and stringent mitigation scenarios leading to 430–530 ppm CO<sub>2</sub>eq in 2100 (in italics). Ranges correspond to the 25th to 75th percentile interquartile across the scenario ensemble of the AR5 Scenario Database (for mitigation scenarios, only assuming idealized policy implementation)

Transport	Scenario results	For possible upstream effects of low	y-carbon electricity, see Energy Supply. For	possible upstream effects of biomass supply	, see AFOLU.
Reduction of fuel carbon intensity: e.g., electricity, hydrogen (H <sub>2</sub> ), compressed natural gas (CNG), biofuels	Interquartile ranges for the whole sector in 2050 with 430–530 ppm CO₂eq concentrations in 2100 (see Figures 6.37 & 6.38):	<ul> <li>↑ Energy security (diversification, reduced oil dependence and exposure to oil price volatility) (m/m)</li> <li>↑ Technological spillovers (e.g., battery technologies for consumer electronics) (I/I)</li> </ul>	Health impact via urban air pollution by  CNG, biofuels: net effect unclear (m/l)  Lectricity, H₂: reducing most pollutants (r/h)  Diesel: potentially increasing pollution (I/m)  Noise (electrification and fuel cell LDVs) (I/m)  Road safety (silent electric LDVs at low speed) (I/I)	Ecosystem impact of electricity and hydrogen via  ↓ Urban air pollution (m/m)  ↑ Material use (unsustainable resource mining) (I/I)  Ecosystem impact of biofuels: see AFOLU	
Reduction of energy intensity	1) Final energy low- carbon fuel shares 27 - 41 %	↑ Energy security (reduced oil dependence and exposure to oil price volatility) (m/m)	<ul> <li>→ Health impact via reduced urban air pollution (r/h)</li> <li>↑ Road safety (via increased crash-worthiness) (m/m)</li> </ul>	↓ Ecosystem and biodiversity impact via reduced urban air pollution (m/h)	
Compact urban form + improved transport infrastructure Modal shift	2) Final energy reduction relative to baseline 20 - 45 %	<ul> <li>↑ Energy security (reduced oil dependence and exposure to oil price volatility) (m/m)</li> <li>↑ Productivity (reduced urban congestion and travel times, affordable and accessible transport) (m/h)</li> <li>? Employment opportunities in the public transport sector vs car manufacturing (I/m)</li> </ul>	Health impact for non-motorized modes via  ↓ Increased activity (r/h)  ↑ Potentially higher exposure to air pollution (r/h)  ↓ Noise (modal shift and travel reduction) (r/h)  ↑ Equitable mobility access to employment opportunities, e.g., in Developing Countries (r/h)  ↑ Road safety (via modal shift and/or infrastructure for pedestrians and cyclists) (r/h)	Ecosystem impact via reduced  ↓ Urban air pollution (r/h)  ↓ Land-use competition (m/m)	
Journey reduction and avoidance		<ul> <li>↑ Energy security (reduced oil dependence and exposure to oil price volatility) (r/h)</li> <li>↑ Productivity (reduced urban congestion, travel times, walking) (r/h)</li> </ul>	→ Health impact (for non-motorized transport modes) (r/h)	Ecosystem impact via  ↓ Urban air pollution (r/h)  ↑ New/shorter shipping routes (r/h)  ↓ Land-use competition (transport infrastructure) (r/h)	
Buildings	Scenario results	For possible upstream effects of fue	l switching and RES, see Energy Supply.		T
Fuel switching, incorporation of renewable energy, green roofs, and other measures reducing emissions intensity	Interquartile ranges for the whole sector in 2050 with 430–530 ppm CO₂eq concentrations in 2100 (see Figures 6.37 & 6.38):	<ul> <li>↑ Energy security (m/h)</li> <li>↑ Employment impact (m/m)</li> <li>↑ Lower need for energy subsidies (I/I)</li> <li>↑ Asset values of buildings (I/m)</li> </ul>	Fuel poverty (residential) via  ↓ Energy demand (m/h)  ↑ Energy cost (I/m)  ↓ Energy access (for higher energy cost) (I/m)  ↑ Productive time for women/children (for replaced traditional cookstoves) (m/h)	Health impact in residential buildings via  ↓ Outdoor air pollution (r/h)  ↓ Indoor air pollution (in DCs) (r/h)  ↓ Fuel poverty (r/h)  ↓ Ecosystem impact (less outdoor air pollution) (r/h)  ↑ Urban biodiversity (for green roofs) (m/m)	Reduced Urban Heat Island Effect (UHI) ( <b>I/m</b> )
Retrofits of existing buildings (e.g., cool roof, passive solar, etc.) Exemplary new buildings Efficient equipment	1) Final energy low-carbon fuel shares 51 - 60 %  2) Final energy reduction relative to baseline 14 - 35 %	<ul> <li>↑ Energy security (m/h)</li> <li>↑ Employment impact (m/m)</li> <li>↑ Productivity (for commercial buildings) (m/h)</li> <li>↑ Lower need for energy subsidies (I/I)</li> <li>↑ Asset values of buildings (I/m)</li> <li>↑ Disaster resilience (I/m)</li> </ul>	<ul> <li>↓ Fuel poverty (for retrofits, efficient equipment) (m/h)</li> <li>↓ Energy access (higher cost for housing due to the investments needed) (I/m)</li> <li>↑ Thermal comfort (for retrofits and exemplary new buildings) (m/h)</li> <li>↑ Productive time for women and children (for replaced traditional cookstoves) (m/h)</li> </ul>	Health impact via  ↓ Outdoor air pollution (r/h)  ↓ Indoor air pollution (for efficient cookstoves) (r/h)  ↓ Indoor environmental conditions (m/h)  ↓ Fuel poverty (r/h)  ↓ Insufficient ventilation (m/m)  ↓ Ecosystem impact (less outdoor air pollution) (r/h)  ↓ Water consumption and sewage production (I/I)	Reduced UHI (retrofits and new exemplary buildings) (I/m)
Behavioural changes reducing energy demand		↑ Energy security (m/h) ↑ Lower need for energy subsidies (I/I)		<ul> <li>         ↓ Health impact via less outdoor air pollution (r/h) &amp; improved indoor environmental conditions (m/h)     </li> <li>         ↓ Ecosystem impact (less outdoor air pollution) (r/h)     </li> </ul>	

Industry	Scenario results	For possible upstream effects of low	y-carbon energy supply (incl CCS), see energ	y supply and of biomass supply,	see AFOLU.		
CO <sub>2</sub> /non-CO <sub>2</sub> emission intensity reduction	Interquartile ranges for the whole sector in 2050 with 430–530 ppm CO₂eq concentrations in 2100	↑ Competitiveness and productivity ( <b>m/h</b> )	→ Health impact via reduced local air pollution and better work conditions (perfluorinated compounds (PFCs) from aluminium) (m/m)	↓ Ecosystem impact via reduced local air reduced water pollution (m/m)     ↑ Water conservation (I/m)	pollution and		
Energy efficiency improvements via new processes/technologies	(see Figures 6.37 & 6.38):  1) Final energy low-carbon fuel shares:  44 - 57 %	<ul><li>↑ Employment impact (I/I)</li><li>↑ Competitiveness and productivity (m/h)</li></ul>	<ul> <li>→ Health impact via reduced local pollution (I/m)</li> <li>↑ New business opportunities (m/m)</li> <li>↑ Water availability and quality (I/I)</li> <li>↑ Safety, working conditions and job satisfaction (m/m)</li> </ul>	Ecosystem impact via  ↓ Fossil fuel extraction (I/I)  ↓ Local pollution and waste (m/m)			
Material efficiency of goods, recycling	2) Final energy reduction relative to baseline: 22 – 38 %	<ul> <li>National sales tax revenue (medium term)(I/I)</li> <li>↑ Employment impact (waste recycling) (I/I)</li> <li>↑ Competitiveness in manufacturing (I/I)</li> <li>↑ New infrastructure for industrial clusters (I/I)</li> </ul>	<ul> <li>→ Health impacts and safety concerns (I/m)</li> <li>↑ New business opportunities (m/m)</li> <li>→ Local conflicts (reduced resource extraction) (I/m)</li> </ul>	<ul> <li>↓ Ecosystem impact via reduced local air pollution and waste material disposal (I</li> <li>↓ Use of raw/virgin materials and natural implying reduced unsustainable resources.</li> </ul>	m/m) resources		
Product demand reductions		→ National sales tax revenue (medium term)(I/I)	↓ Local conflicts (reduced inequity in consumption)(I/I)     ↑ New diverse lifestyle concept (I/I)	→ Post-consumption waste (I/I)			
AFOLU	Scenario results	Note: co-benefits and adverse side-	effects depend on the development context	and the scale of the interventio	n (size).		
Supply side: forestry, land-based agriculture, livestock, integrated systems and bioenergy (marked by *)  Demand side: reduced losses in the food supply chain, changes in human diets, changes in demand for wood and forestry products	Ranges for cumulative land-related emissions reductions relative to baseline for CH <sub>4</sub> , CO <sub>2</sub> , and $N_2O$ in idealized implementation scenarios with 450 CO <sub>2</sub> eq ppm concentrations in 2100 (see Table 11.10): CH <sub>4</sub> : 2 – 18 % CO <sub>2</sub> : - 104 – 423 % $N_2O$ : 8 – 17 %	* Employment impact via ↑ entrepreneurship development (m/h) use of less labor-intensive (m/m) technologies in agriculture ↑ * Diversification of income sources and access to markets (r/h) ↑ * Additional income to (sustainable) landscape management (m/h) ↑ * Income concentration (m/m) ↑ * Energy security (resource sufficiency) (m/h) ↑ Innovative financing mechanisms for sustainable resource management (m/h) ↑ Technology innovation and transfer (m/m)	<ul> <li>↑ * Food-crops production through integrated (r/m) systems and sustainable agriculture intensification</li> <li>↓ * Food production (locally) due to large-scale monocultures of non-food crops (r/l)</li> <li>↑ Cultural habitats and recreational areas via (m/m) (sustainable) forest management and conservation</li> <li>↑ *Human health and animal welfare e.g., through less pesticides, reduced burning practices and practices like agroforestry and silvo-pastoral systems (m/h)</li> <li>↓ *Human health when using burning practices (in agriculture or bioenergy) (m/m)</li> <li>★ Gender, intra- and inter-generational equity via</li> <li>↑ participation and fair benefit sharing (r/h) concentration of benefits (m/m)</li> </ul>	Provision of ecosystem services via  ↑ ecosystem conservation and sustainable management as well as sustainable agriculture (r/h)  ↓ * large-scale monocultures (r/h)  ↑ * Land use competition (r/m)  ↑ Soil quality (r/h)  ↓ Erosion (r/h)  ↑ Ecosystem resilience (m/h)  ↑ Albedo and evaporation (r/h)	* Tenure the local indigenor local com especially implement natural for Access to mechanis managen Enforcem policies for	us people and nmunities) y when nting activities in prests (r/h)	
Human Settlements and Infrastructure		For co-benefits and adverse side-effects of compact urban form and improved transport infrastructure, see also Transport.					
Compact development a	nd infrastructure	↑ Innovation and efficient resource use (r/h) ↑↑Higher rents and property values(m/m)	↑ Health from physical activity: see Transport	↑ Preservation of open space ( <b>m/m</b> )			
Increased accessibility		↑ Commute savings (r/h)	<ul> <li>↑ Health from increased physical activity: see Transport</li> <li>↑ Social interaction and mental health (m/m)</li> </ul>	↑ Air quality and reduced ecosystem and health impacts (m/h)			
Mixed land use		↑ Commute savings ( <b>r/h</b> ) ↑↑Higher rents and property values ( <b>m/m</b> )	<ul> <li>↑ Health from increased physical activity (r/h)</li> <li>↑ Social interaction and mental health (I/m)</li> </ul>	↑ Air quality and reduced ecosystem and impacts ( <b>m/h</b> )			

### 6.6.2 Transformation pathways studies with links to other policy objectives

As indicated above, the overall nature and extent of the co-benefits and risks arising from global transformation pathways depends importantly on which mitigation options are implemented and how. The full systems-level welfare impacts for multi-objective decision making are therefore best viewed from an integrated perspective that permits the full accounting of the impacts of each of the objectives on social welfare (see Section 3.5.3) (Bell et al., 2008; Sathaye et al., 2011; Rao et al., 2013). Taking such a perspective poses a significant challenge, since the costs of mitigation need to be weighed against the multiple benefits and adverse side-effects for the other objectives. To complicate matters further, these other objectives are traditionally measured in different units (e.g., health benefits of reduced air pollution in terms of deaths avoided). In addition, combining the different objectives into a single overall welfare formulation implies subjective choices about the ranking or relative importance of policy priorities. Such a ranking is highly dependent on the policy context (see Sections 2.4 and 3.6.3).

Since AR4, a number of scenario studies have been conducted to shed light on the global implications of transformation pathways for other objectives. Earlier scenario literature primarily focused on the health and ecosystem benefits of mitigation via reduced air pollution; some evidence of co-benefits for employment and energy security was also presented in AR4. More recent studies have broadened their focus to include energy security, energy access, biodiversity conservation, water and land-use requirements (see Section 11.13.7 for a review of scenario studies focusing on water and land use and implications for food security). Many of these newer analyses use globally consistent methods, meaning they employ long-term, multi-region frameworks that couple models of both bio-geophysical and human processes, thereby permitting the consideration of targeted policies for the additional objectives in their own right. While the majority of these studies focus on two-way interactions (e.g., the effect of mitigation on air pollution in a given country or across groups of countries — or vice versa), a few recent analyses have looked at three or more objectives simultaneously (Section 6.6.2.7). Important to note in this context is that many of the non-technical measures listed in Table 6.7 (e.g., behavioral changes) are not fully taken into account by models, though the state-of-the-art continues to improve.

#### 6.6.2.1 Air pollution and health

Greenhouse gas and air pollutant emissions typically derive from the same sources, such as power plants, factories, and cars. Hence mitigation strategies that reduce the use of fossil fuels typically result in major cuts in emissions of black carbon (BC), sulphur dioxide ( $SO_2$ ), nitrogen oxides ( $NO_x$ ), and mercury (Hg), among other harmful species. Together with tropospheric ozone and its precursors (mainly deriving from AFOLU and fossil fuel production/transport processes), these pollutants separately or jointly cause a variety of detrimental health and ecosystem effects at various scales (see Section 7.9.2). The magnitude of these effects varies across pollutants and atmospheric concentrations (as well as the concentrations of pollutants created via further chemical reactions) and is due to different degrees of population exposure, whether indoor or outdoor or in urban or rural settings (see Barker et al., 2007; Bollen et al., 2009b; Markandya et al., 2009; Smith et al., 2009; Sathaye et al., 2011; GEA, 2012). The term 'fine particular matter ( $PM_{2.5}$ )' is frequently used to refer to a variety of air pollutants that are extremely small in diameter and therefore cause some of the most serious health effects.

The literature assessed in AR4 focused on air pollution reductions in individual countries and regions, pointing to large methodological differences in, for example, the type of pollutants analyzed, sectoral focus, and the treatment of existing air pollution policy regimes. As confirmed by recent literature (Friel et al., 2009; Wilkinson et al., 2009; Woodcock et al., 2009; Markandya et al., 2009; Haines et al., 2009; Smith et al., 2009; Nemet et al., 2010), AR4 showed that the monetized air quality co-benefits from mitigation are of a similar order of magnitude as the mitigation costs themselves (see Sections 3.6.3 and 5.7.1). For instance, taking into account new findings on the relationship between

chronic mortality and exposure to PM and ozone as well as the effect of slowing climate change on air quality, West et al., (2013) calculate global average monetized co-benefits of avoided mortality of 55–420 USD<sub>2010</sub>/tCO<sub>2</sub>. They find that the values for East Asia far exceed the marginal mitigation costs in 2030. (See Section 5.7 for a broader review of this issue, as well as a discussion of the importance of baseline conditions for these results.) Furthermore, it has been noted that reductions in certain air pollutants can potentially increase radiative forcing (see Sections 1.2.5, 5.2, and WG I Chapter 7). This is an important adverse side-effect, and one that is not discussed here due to the lack of scenario studies addressing the associated tradeoff between health and climate benefits.

The available evidence indicates that transformation pathways leading to 430−530 ppm CO₂eq in 2100 will have major co-benefits in terms of reduced air pollution (Figure 6.33, top right panel). Recent integrated modelling studies agree strongly with earlier findings by van Vuuren et al. (2006) and Bollen et al. (2009a) in this regard. For example, Rose et al. (2014b) find that national air pollution policies may no longer be binding constraints on pollutant emissions depending on the stringency of climate policies. In China, for instance, mitigation efforts consistent with a global goal of 3.7 W/m<sup>2</sup> (2.8 W/m<sup>2</sup>) in 2100 result in SO₂ emissions 15 to 55% (25–75%) below reference levels by 2030 and 40 to 80% (55– 80%) by 2050. Chaturvedi and Shukla (2013) find similar results for India. Globally, Rafaj et al. (2012) calculate that stringent mitigation efforts would simultaneously lead to near-term (by 2030) reductions of SO<sub>2</sub>, NO<sub>x</sub>, and PM<sub>2.5</sub> on the order of 40%, 30%, and 5%, respectively, relative to a baseline scenario. Riahi et al. (2012) find that by further exploiting the full range of opportunities for energy efficiency and ensuring access to modern forms of energy for the world's poorest (hence less indoor/household air pollution), the near-term air pollution co-benefits of mitigation could be even greater: 50% for SO<sub>2</sub>, 35% for NO<sub>x</sub>, and 30% for PM<sub>2.5</sub> by 2030. Amann et al. (2011) and Rao et al. (2013) find significant reductions in air quality control costs due to mitigation policies (see Section 6.6.2.7).

Riahi et al. (2012) further estimate that stringent mitigation efforts can help to reduce globally aggregated disability-adjusted life years (DALYs) by more than 10 million by 2030, a decrease of one-third compared to a baseline scenario. The vast majority of these co-benefits would accrue in urban households of the developing world. Similarly, West et al. (2013) find that global mitigation (RCP 4.5) can avoid  $0.5 \pm 0.2$ ,  $1.3 \pm 0.5$ , and  $2.2 \pm 0.8$  million premature deaths in 2030, 2050, and 2100, relative to a baseline scenario that foresees decreasing PM and ozone (O<sub>3</sub>) concentrations. Regarding mercury, Rafaj et al. (2013) show that under a global mitigation regime, atmospheric releases from anthropogenic sources can be reduced by 45% in 2050, relative to a a baseline scenario without climate measures.

Several studies published since AR4 have analyzed the potential climate impacts of methane mitigation and local air pollutant emissions control (West et al., 2006, 2007; Shine et al., 2007; Reilly et al., 2007; Ramanathan and Carmichael, 2008; Jerrett et al., 2009; Anenberg et al., 2012). For instance, Shindell et al. (2012) identify 14 different methane and BC mitigation measures that, in addition to slowing the growth in global temperatures in the medium term (~0.5°C lower by 2050, central estimate), lead to important near-term (2030) co-benefits for health (avoiding 0.7 to 4.7 million premature deaths from outdoor air pollution globally) and food security (increasing annual crop yields globally by 30 to 135 million metric tons due to ozone reductions; see Section 11.13.7 for a further discussion of the relationship between mitigation and food security). Smith and Mizrahi (2013) also acknowledge the important co-benefits of reducing certain short-lived climate forcers (SLCF) but at the same time conclude that (1) the near-to-medium term climate impacts of these measures are likely to be relatively modest (0.16°C lower by 2050, central estimate; 0.04–0.35°C considering the various uncertainties), and (2) the additional climate benefit of targeted SLCF measures after 2050 is comparatively low.

### 6.6.2.2 Energy security

A number of analyses have studied the relationship between mitigation and energy security. The assessment here focuses on energy security concerns that relate to (1) the sufficiency of resources to meet national energy demand at competitive and stable prices, and (2) the resilience of energy supply (see Section 7.9.1 for a broader discussion). A number of indicators have been developed to quantitatively express these concerns (Kruyt et al., 2009; Jewell, 2011; Jewell et al., 2013a). The most common indicators of sufficiency of energy supply are energy imports (see SRREN Figure 9.6) and the adequacy of the domestic resource base (Gupta, 2008; Kruyt et al., 2009; Le Coq and Paltseva, 2009; IEA, 2011; Jewell, 2011; Jewell et al., 2013b). Resilience of energy systems is commonly measured by the diversity of energy sources and carriers (Stirling, 1994, 2010; Grubb et al., 2006; Bazilian and Roques, 2009; Skea, 2010) and the energy intensity of GDP (Gupta, 2008; Kruyt et al., 2009; Jewell, 2011; Cherp et al., 2012).

Recent studies show that mitigation policies would likely increase national energy sufficiency and resilience (Figure 6.33, top left panel). Mitigation policies lead to major reductions in the import dependency of many countries, thus making national and regional energy systems less vulnerable to price volatility and supply disruptions (Criqui and Mima, 2012; Shukla and Dhar, 2011; Jewell et al., 2013b). One multi-model study finds that in stringent mitigation scenarios, global energy trade would be 10-70% lower by 2050 and 40-74% by 2100 than in the baseline scenario (Jewell et al., 2013b). Most of the decrease in regional import dependence would appear after 2030 since mitigation decreases the use of domestic coal in the short term, which counteracts the increase in domestic renewables (Akimoto et al., 2012; Jewell et al., 2013b). At the same time mitigation leads to much lower extraction rates for fossil resources (Kruyt et al., 2009; Jewell et al., 2013b; McCollum et al., 2013a). The IEA, for example, finds that rapid deployment of energy efficiency technologies could reduce oil consumption by as much as 13 million barrels a day (IEA 2012). Mitigation actions could thus alleviate future energy price volatility, given that perceptions of resource scarcity are a key driver of rapid price swings. This would mean that domestic fossil resources could act as a 'buffer of indigenous resources' (Turton and Barreto, 2006). Improved energy security of importers, however, could adversely impact the 'demand security' of exporters (Luft, 2013); on the other hand, there are studies that indicate that oil exporters could benefit under climate policies (Persson et al., 2007; Johansson et al., 2009; Tavoni et al., 2014). (See Section 6.3.6.6 regarding the impacts that these trade shifts would have on major energy exporters.)

Studies also indicate that mitigation would likely increase the resilience of energy systems (Figure 6.33, top left panel). The diversity of energy sources used in the transport and electricity sectors would rise relative to today and to a baseline scenario in which fossils remain dominant (Grubb et al., 2006; Riahi et al., 2012; Cherp et al., 2013; Jewell et al., 2013b). Additionally, energy trade would be much less affected by fluctuations in GDP growth and by uncertainties in fossil resource endowments and energy demand growth (Cherp et al., 2013; Jewell et al., 2013b). These developments (mitigation and energy-efficiency improvements) would make energy systems more resilient to various types of shocks and stresses and would help insulate economies from price volatility and supply disruptions (see Chapters 8–10).

### 6.6.2.3 Energy access

According to the literature, providing universal energy access (see Section 7.9.1 for a broader discussion) would likely result in negligible impacts on GHG emissions globally (PBL, 2012; Riahi et al., 2012). Rogelj et al (2013c) find that the United Nation's (UN's) energy access goals for 2030 are fully consistent with stringent mitigation measures while other scenario analyses indicate that deployment of renewable energy in LDCs can help to promote access to clean, reliable, and affordable energy services (Kaundinya et al., 2009; Reddy et al., 2009). In addition, a number of recent integrated modelling studies ensure, by design, that developing country household final energy consumption levels are compatible with minimal poverty thresholds (Ekholm et al., 2010a; van Ruijven et al., 2011; Daioglou et al., 2012; Narula et al., 2012; Krey et al., 2012). An important message from these studies

is that the provision of energy access in developing countries should not be confused with broader economic growth. The latter could have a pronounced GHG affect, particularly in today's emerging economies (see Section 6.3.1.3).

The primary risk from mitigation is that an increase in energy prices for the world's poor could potentially impair the transition to universal energy access by making energy less affordable (see Sections 6.6.1 and 7.9.1). A related concern is that increased energy prices could also delay structural changes and the build-up of physical infrastructure (Goldemberg et al., 1985; Steckel et al., 2013) Jakob and Steckel, 2013). Isolating these effects has proven to be difficult in the integrated modelling context because these models typically aggregate consumption losses from climate policies (see Section 6.3.6).

### 6.6.2.4 Employment

The potential consequences of climate policies on employment are addressed in the scientific literature in different ways. One strand of literature analyzes the employment impacts associated with the deployment of specific low-carbon technologies, such as renewables or building retrofits (see Sections 7.9.1 and 9.7.2.1). This literature often finds a significant potential for *gross* job creation, either directly or indirectly; however, a number of issues are left unresolved regarding the methodologies used in computing those impacts on one hand and the gap between this potential and *net* employment impacts in a particular sector on the other hand (see Wei et al. (2010)). The net effect is typically addressed in general equilibrium literature. Although many integrated models used to develop long-term scenarios are general equilibrium models, they usually assume full employment and are therefore not well-suited to addressing gross versus net employment-related questions.

According to the literature, employment benefits from mitigation depend on the direction and strength of income/output and substitution impacts of mitigation. These impacts are governed by two interrelated sets of factors related to mitigation technologies and general equilibrium effects. One set involves the characteristics of mitigation technologies, including (1) their costs per job created, which determines the crowding out of jobs in other sectors when capital is constrained (Frondel et al., 2010); (2) the portion of the low-carbon technologies that is imported, which determines domestic job creation and the net positive impact on the trade balance; and (3) the availability of skills in the labor force, as well as its capacity to adapt (Babiker and Eckaus, 2007; Fankhauser et al., 2008; Guivarch et al., 2011), which determines the pace of job creation and the real cost of low-carbon technology deployment in terms of increased wages due to skilled labor scarcities.

A second set of factors encompasses all the general equilibrium effects, some of which are triggered by the above parameters and others by the net income effects of higher carbon prices (see Section 3.6.3). Recycling the revenues from carbon pricing and subsequently lowering labor taxes changes the relative prices of labor and energy (and to a lesser extent the costs of production inputs), which in turn leads to a redirection of technology choices and innovation towards more labor-intensive techniques. In addition, by contributing to higher energy costs, climate policies change the relative prices of energy- and non-energy intensive goods and services, thereby causing households to consume more of the latter. These mechanisms operate differently in developed, emerging, and developing economies, particularly with respect to the various forms of informal labor. Some of the mechanisms operate over the medium (more labor-intensive techniques) and long term (structural change) (Fankhauser et al., 2008). Others, however, operate over the short term and might therefore be influenced by near-term mitigation policies.

### 6.6.2.5 Biodiversity conservation

The concept of biodiversity can be interpreted in different ways. Measuring it therefore presents a challenge. One indicator that has been used in the integrated modelling literature for assessing the biodiversity implications of global transformation pathways is that of mean species abundance (MSA), which uses the species composition and abundance of the original ecosystem as a reference situation.

According to PBL (2012), globally averaged MSA declined continuously from approximately 76% in 1970 to 68% in 2010 (relative to the undisturbed states of ecosystems). This was mostly due to habitat loss resulting from conversion of natural systems to agriculture uses and urban areas.

The primary biodiversity-related side-effects from mitigation involve the potentially large role of reforestation and afforestation efforts and of bioenergy production. These elements of mitigation strategy could either impose risks or lead to co-benefits, depending on where and how they are implemented (see Table 6.7). The integrated modelling literature does not at this time provide an explicit enough treatment of these issues to effectively capture the range of transformation pathways. One study (PBL, 2012) suggests that it is possible to stabilize average global biodiversity at the 2020/2030 level (MSA = 65%) by 2050 even if land-use mitigation measures are deployed. Such an achievement represents more than a halving of all biodiversity loss projected to occur by mid-century in the baseline scenario and is interpreted to be in accordance with the Aichi Biodiversity Targets (CBD, 2010). Of critical importance in this regard are favourable institutional and policy mechanisms for reforestation/afforestation and bioenergy that complement mitigation actions (as described in Section 11.13).

### 6.6.2.6 Water use

The last decades have seen the world's freshwater resources come under increasing pressure. Almost three billion people live in water-scarce regions (Molden, 2007), some two billion in areas of severe water stress in which demand accounts for more than 40% of total availability (PBL, 2012). Water withdrawals for energy and industrial processes (currently 20% globally) and municipal applications (10%) are projected to grow considerably over the next decades, jointly surpassing irrigation (70%) as the primary water user by 2050 (Alcamo and Henrichs, 2002; Shiklomanov and Rodda, 2003; Molden, 2007; Fischer et al., 2007; Shen et al., 2008; Bruinsma, 2011). This growth is projected to be greatest in areas already under high stress, such as South Asia.

Renewable energy technologies such as solar PV and wind power will reduce freshwater withdrawals for thermal cooling relative to fossil alternatives. On the other hand, CCS and some forms of renewable energy, especially bioenergy, could demand a significant amount of water (see Table 6.7 and Section 7.9.2). For bioenergy in particular, the overall effect will depend importantly on which feedstocks are grown, where, and if they require irrigation (see Section 11.13.7). Similarly, reforestation and afforestation efforts, as well as attempts to avoid deforestation, will impact both water use and water quality. The net effects could be either positive (Townsend et al., 2012) or negative (Jackson et al., 2005), depending on the local situation (see Section 11.7).

When accounting for the system dynamics and relative economics between alternative mitigation options (both in space and time), recent integrated modelling scenarios generally indicate that stringent mitigation actions, combined with heightened water-use efficiency measures, could lead to significant reductions in global water demand over the next several decades. PBL (2012), for instance, calculates a 25% reduction in total demand by 2050, translating to an 8% decline in the number of people living in severely water-stressed regions worldwide. Other studies by Hanasaki et al. (2013) and Hejazi et al.(2013) find the co-benefits from mitigation to be of roughly the same magnitude: reductions of 1.0–3.9% and 1.2–5.5%, respectively, in 2050. Hejazi et al. (2013) note, however, that water scarcity could be exacerbated if mitigation leads to more intensive production of bioenergy crops. In contrast, Akimoto et al. (2012) find that stringent mitigation increases water-stressed populations globally (+3% in 2050) as a result of decreases in annual water availability in places like South Asia.

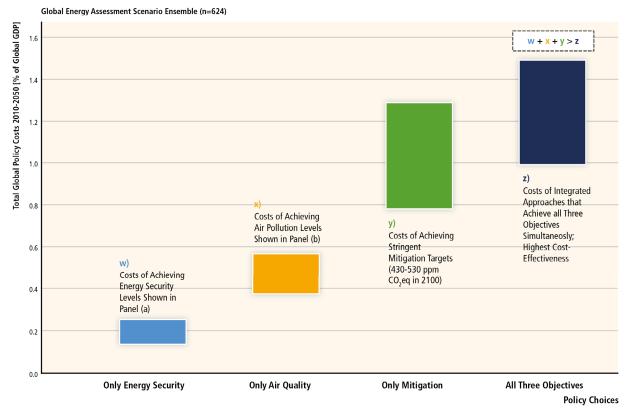
### 6.6.2.7 Integrated studies of multiple objectives

Integrated scenario research is just beginning to assess multiple sustainable development objectives in parallel. This emerging literature generally finds that mitigation goals can be achieved more cost-effectively if the objectives are integrated and pursued simultaneously rather than in isolation. Recent

examples of such studies include Bollen et al. (2010) and the Global Energy Assessment (GEA) (McCollum et al., 2011, 2013b; Riahi et al., 2012). These two analyses are unique from other integrated studies (e.g., PBL (2012), IEA, (2011); Akimoto et al., (2012); Howell et al., (2013), (Shukla et al., 2008; See e.g. Skea and Nishioka, 2008; Strachan et al., 2008; Shukla and Dhar, 2011)) because they attempt to quantify key interactions in economic terms on a global scale, employing varying methodologies to assess the interactions between climate change, air pollution, and energy security policies. Bollen et al. (2010) employ a cost-benefit social welfare optimization approach while the GEA study employs a cost-effectiveness approach (see Section 3.7.2.1). Despite these differences, the two studies provide similar insights. Both suggest that near-term synergies can be realized through decarbonization and energy efficiency and that mitigation policy may be seen as a strategic entry point for reaping energy security and air quality co-benefits. The GEA study in particular finds major cost savings from mitigation policy in terms of reduced expenditures for imported fossil fuels and end-ofpipe air pollution control equipment (see bottom panel of Figure 6.33). The magnitude of these cobenefits depends importantly on the future stringency of energy security and air pollution policies in the absence of mitigation policy. If these are more aggressive than currently planned, then the cobenefits would be smaller.

#### Co-Benefits of Mitigation for Energy Security and Air Quality LIMITS Model Inter-Comparison Impact of Climate Policy on Energy Security Impact of Climate Policy on Air Pollutant Emissions (Global, 2005-2050) **Cumulative Oil Extraction Electricity Diversity Energy Trade** Black Carbon Sulfur Dioxide (Global, 2050) (Global, 2010-2050) (Global, 2050) [2] El/yr] % Shannon-Wiener-Diversity Inde 2002 1.9 from 75% 400 Median Change f 1.8 350 25% Pollution 10 1.7 Min 300 Energy Security 1.6 Pollution 250 Energy Security Energy 200 Security 1.4 -50 150 1.3 100 1.2 50 1.1 -100 1.0 Stringent Climate Stringent Climate Stringent Climate No Climate Policy Stringent Climate Policy No Climate Policy Policy Policy Policy Policy Policy Energy Security Levels of GEA Scenarios in Bottom Panel Air Quality Levels of GEA Scenarios in Bottom Panel

### **Policy Costs of Achieving Different Objectives**



**Figure 6.33.** Co-benefits of mitigation for energy security and air quality in scenarios with stringent climate policies (reaching 430–530 ppm CO<sub>2</sub>eq concentrations in 2100). Upper panels show co-benefits for different energy security indicators and air pollutant emissions. Lower panel shows related global policy costs of achieving the energy security, air quality, and mitigation objectives, either alone (w, x, y) or simultaneously (z). Integrated approaches that achieve these objectives simultaneously show the highest cost-effectiveness due to synergies (w+x+y>z). Policy costs are given as the increase in total energy system costs relative to a no-policy baseline; hence, they only capture the mitigation component and do not include the monetized co-benefits of, for example, reduced health impacts or climate damages. In this sense, costs are indicative and do not represent full uncertainty ranges. Sources:

LIMITS model intercomparison (Jewell et al., 2013b; Tavoni et al., 2014), WGIII AR5 Scenario Database (Annex II.10, includes only scenarios based on idealized policy implementation and full technology availability), Global Energy Assessment (GEA) scenarios (Riahi et al., 2012; McCollum et al., 2013b).

Another class of sustainable development scenarios are the Low-Carbon Society (LCS) assessments (Kainuma et al., 2012), which collectively indicate that explicit inclusion of mitigation co-benefits in the cost calculation results in a lower-carbon price in the LCS scenarios than in a scenario that only considers mitigation costs (Shukla et al., 2008). A key message from these studies is that co-benefits are neither automatic nor assured, but result from conscious and carefully coordinated policies and implementation strategies, such as lifestyle changes, green manufacturing processes, and investments into energy-efficient devices, recycling measures, and other targeted actions (Shukla and Chaturvedi, 2012).

Finally, studies suggest that co-benefits could influence the incentives for global climate agreements discussed in Section 13.3 (Pittel and Rübbelke, 2008; Bollen et al., 2009b; Wagner, 2012). At the present time, however, international policy regimes for mitigation and its important co-benefits remain separate (Holloway et al., 2003; Swart et al., 2004; Nemet et al., 2010; Rao et al., 2013). Dubash et al. (2013) propose a methodology for operationalizing co-benefits in mitigation policy formulation, thus helping to bring the varied policy objectives closer together (see Section 15.2).

### 6.7 Risks of transformation pathways

Mitigation will be undertaken within the context of a broad set of policy objectives, existing societal structures, institutional frameworks, and physical infrastructures. The relationship between these broader characteristics of human societies and the particular implications of mitigation activities will be both complex and uncertain. Mitigation will also take place under uncertainty about the underlying physical processes that govern the climate. All of these indicate that there is a range of different risks associated with different transformation pathways.

The various risks associated with transformation pathways can be grouped into several categories, and many of these are discussed elsewhere in this chapter. One set of risks is associated with the linkage of mitigation with other policy objectives, such as clean air, energy security, or energy access. These linkages may be positive (co-benefits) or negative (risks). These relationships are discussed in Section 6.6 . Another set of risks is associated with the possibility that particular mitigation measures might be taken off the table because of perceived negative side-effects and that stabilization will prove more challenging that what might have been expected (Strachan and Usher, 2012). These issues are discussed in Section 6.3 as well as elsewhere in the chapter, including Section 6.9 for CDR options. Another risk is that the economic costs may be higher or lower than anticipated, because the implications of mitigation cannot be understood with any degree of certainty today, for a wide range of reasons. This issue is discussed in Section 6.3.6 . It is important to emphasize that both the economic costs and the economic benefits of mitigation are uncertain. One of the most fundamental risks associated with mitigation is that any transformation pathway may not maintain temperatures below a particular threshold, such as 2°C or 1.5°C above preindustrial levels due to limits in our understanding of the relationship between emissions and concentrations and, more importantly, the relationship between GHG concentrations and atmospheric temperatures. This topic is discussed in Section 6.3.2 .

A broad risk that underpins all the mitigation scenarios in this chapter is that every long-term pathway depends crucially not just on actions by today's decision makers, but also by future decision-makers and future generations. Indeed, mitigation must be framed within a sequential-decision making not just because it is good practice, but more fundamentally because decision makers today cannot make decisions for those in the future. A consistent risk is that future decision makers may not undertake the mitigation that is required to meet particular long-term goals. In this context, actions today can be

seen as creating or limiting options to manage risk rather than leading to particular goals. This topic is discussed in Sections 6.3 and 6.4 through the exploration of the consequences of different levels of near-term mitigation. This issue is particularly important in the context of scenarios that lead to concentration goals such as 450 ppm CO₂eq by 2100. The vast majority of these scenarios temporarily overshoot the long-term goal and then descend to it by the end of the century through increasing emissions reductions. When near-term mitigation is not sufficiently strong, future mitigation must rely heavily on CDR technologies such as BECCS, putting greater pressure on future decision makers and highlighting any uncertainties and risks surrounding these technologies. While these scenarios are possible in a physical sense, they come with a very large risk that future decision makers will not take on the ambitious action that would ultimately be required. Indeed, studies have shown that delayed and fragmented mitigation can lead to a relaxation of long-term goals if countries that delay their participation in a global mitigation strategy are not willing or unable to pick up the higher costs of compensating higher short-term emissions (Blanford et al., 2014; Kriegler et al., 2014b).

### 6.8 Integrating sector analyses and transformation scenarios

### 6.8.1 The sectoral composition of GHG emissions along transformation pathways

Options for reducing GHG emissions exist across a wide spectrum of human activities. The majority of these options fall into three broad areas: energy supply, energy end use, and AFOLU. The primary focus of energy supply options is to provide energy from low- or zero-carbon energy sources; that is, to decarbonize energy supply. Options in energy end-use sectors focus either on reducing the use of energy and/or on using energy carriers produced from low-carbon sources, including electricity generated from low-carbon sources. Direct options in AFOLU involve storing carbon in terrestrial systems (for example, through afforestation). This sector is also the source of bioenergy. Options to reduce non-CO<sub>2</sub> emissions exist across all these sectors, but most notably in agriculture, energy supply, and industry.

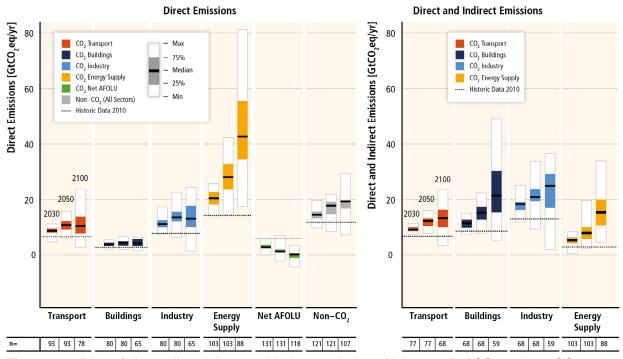
These sectors and the associated options are heavily interlinked. For example, energy demand reductions may be evident not only as direct emissions reductions in the end-use sectors but also as emissions reductions from the production of energy carriers such as electricity ('indirect emissions', see Annex A.II.4). Replacing fossil fuels in energy supply or end-use sectors by bioenergy reduces emissions in these sectors, but may increase land-use emissions in turn (see Chapter 11, Bioenergy Appendix). In addition, at the most general level, sectoral mitigation actions are linked by the fact that reducing emissions through a mitigation activity in one sector reduces the required reductions from mitigation activities in other sectors to meet a long-term CO<sub>2</sub>-equivalent concentration goal.

The precise set of mitigation actions taken in any sector will depend on a wide range of factors, including their relative economics, policy structures, and linkages to other objectives (see Section 6.6) and interactions among measures across sectors. Both integrated models, such as those assessed in this chapter, and sectorally focused research, such as that assessed in Chapters 7–11, offer insights into the options for mitigation across sectors. The remainder of this section first assesses the potential for mitigation within the sectors based on integrated studies and then in each of the emitting sectors based on the combined assessments from sectoral and integrated studies. Important questions are how consistent the results from integrated modelling studies are with sectorally-focused literature and how they complement each other.

### 6.8.2 Mitigation from a cross-sectoral perspective: Insights from integrated models

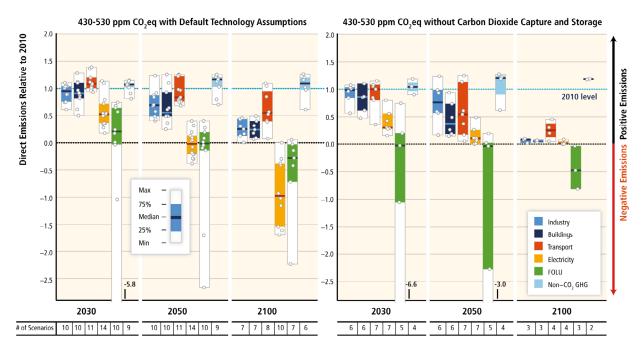
Integrated models are a key source of research on the tradeoffs and synergies in mitigation across sectors. In scenarios from these models, energy sector emissions are the dominant source of GHG emissions in baseline scenarios, and these emissions continue to grow over time relative to net AFOLU  $\rm CO_2$  emissions and non- $\rm CO_2$  GHG emissions (Section 6.3.1 and Figure 6.34). Within the energy sector, direct emissions from energy supply, and electricity generation in particular, are larger than the emissions from any single end-use sector (Figure 6.34). Direct emissions, however, do not provide a

full representation of the importance of different activities causing the emissions, because the consumption of energy carriers such as electricity by the end-use sectors, leads to indirect emissions from the production of those energy carriers (consumption-based approach). An alternative perspective is to allocate these indirect energy supply emissions to the end use sectors that use these supplies (see, for example, in Figure 6.34). At present, indirect emissions from electricity use are larger than direct emissions in buildings and constitute an important share of industrial emissions while they are small in transport compared to direct CO<sub>2</sub> emissions.



**Figure 6.34** Direct (left panel) and direct and indirect emissions (right panel) of CO<sub>2</sub> and non-CO<sub>2</sub> GHGs across sectors in baseline scenarios. Note that in the case of indirect emissions, only electricity emissions are allocated from energy supply to end-use sectors. The numbers at the bottom refer to the number of scenarios included in the ranges that differ across sectors and time due to different sectoral resolution and time horizon of models. Source: WG III AR5 Scenario Database (Annex II.10). Includes only baseline scenarios. Historical data: JRC/PBL (2012), IEA (2012), see Annex II.9 and Annex II.5.

In mitigation scenarios from integrated models, decarbonization of the electricity sector takes place at a pace more rapid than reduction of direct emissions in the energy end use sectors (see Sections 7.11.3 and Figure 6.35). For example, in 450 ppm  $CO_2$ eq scenarios, the electricity sector is largely decarbonized by 2050, whereas deep reductions in direct emissions in the end-use sectors largely arise beyond mid-century. More so than any other energy supply technology, the availability of BECCS and its role as a primary CDR technology (Sections 6.3.2 and 6.9) has a substantial effect on this dynamic, allowing for energy supply sectors to serve as a net negative emissions source by mid-century and allowing for more gradual emissions reductions in other sectors. In contrast, sectoral studies show available pathways to deep reductions in emissions (both direct and indirect) already by mid-century (see, e.g., Chapter 9).



**Figure 6.35.** Direct emissions by sector normalized to 2010 levels (light blue dashed line) in mitigation scenarios reaching 430-530 ppm  $CO_2$ eq in 2100 with default technology assumptions (left panel) and without CCS (right panel). Note that values below the dashed black zero line indicate negative sectoral emissions. The thick red lines correspond to the median, the coloured boxes to the interquartile range (25th to 75th percentile) and the whiskers to the total range across scenarios. Gray dots refer to emissions of individual models to give a sense of the spread within the ranges shown. The numbers at the bottom refer to the number of scenarios included in the range that differs across sectors and time due to different sectoral resolution and time horizon of models. Source: EMF27 study, adapted from (Krey et al., 2014).

Within the end-use sectors, deep emissions reductions in transport are generally the last to emerge in integrated modelling studies because of the assumption that options to switch to low-carbon energy carriers in transport are more limited than in buildings and industry, and also because of the expected high growth for mobility and freight transport (Section 8.9.1). In the majority of baseline scenarios from integrated models, net AFOLU  $CO_2$  emissions largely disappear by mid-century, with some models projecting a net sink after 2050 (Section 6.3.1.4). There is a wide uncertainty in the role of afforestation and reforestation in mitigation, however. In some mitigation scenarios the AFOLU sectors can become a significant carbon sink (Section 6.3.2.4).

### 6.8.3 Decarbonizing energy supply

Virtually all integrated modelling studies indicate that decarbonization of electricity is critical for mitigation, but there is no general consensus regarding the precise low-carbon technologies that might support this decarbonization (Fischedick et al., 2011; Clarke et al., 2012) (Section 7.11.3). These studies have presented a wide range of combinations of renewable energy sources (Krey and Clarke, 2011; Luderer et al., 2014), nuclear power (Bauer et al., 2012; Rogner and Riahi, 2013), and CCS-based technologies (McFarland et al., 2009; McCollum et al., 2013a; Bauer et al., 2014; van der Zwaan et al., 2014) as both viable and cost-effective (see Section 7.11). The breadth of different, potentially cost-effective strategies raises the possibility not only that future costs and performances of competing electricity technologies are uncertain today, but also that regional circumstances, including both energy resources and links to other regional objectives (e.g., national security, local air pollution, energy security, see Section 6.6 ), might be as important decision making factors as economic costs (Krey et al., 2014)). The one exception to this flexibility in energy supply surrounds the use of BECCS. CDR technologies such as BECCS are fundamental to many scenarios that achieve low-CO<sub>2</sub>eq concentrations, particularly those based on substantial overshoot as might occur if near-term mitigation is delayed (Sections 6.3.2 and 6.4). In contrast to the electricity sector, decarbonization of

the non-electric energy-supply sector (e.g., liquid fuels supply) is progressing typically at much lower pace (Section 7.11.3, Figures 7.14 and 7.15) and could therefore constitute a bottleneck in the transformation process.

### 6.8.4 Energy demand reductions and fuel switching in end-use sectors

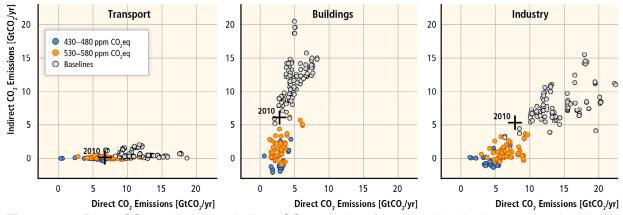
The two major groups of options in energy end use sectors are those that focus on reducing the use of energy and/or those that focus on using energy carriers produced from low-carbon sources. Three important issues are therefore the potential for fuel switching, the potential for reductions of energy use per unit of output/service, and the relationship and timing between the two. In general, as discussed in Section 6.3.4, integrated studies indicate that energy intensity (per unit of GDP) reductions outweigh decarbonization of energy supply in the near term when the energy-supply system is still heavily reliant on largely carbon-intensive fossil fuels (Figure 6.17). Over time, the mitigation dynamic switches to one focused on carbon-intensity reductions (see AR4, Fisher et al. (2007, Section 3.3.5.2)). From the perspective of end-use sectors, decarbonization of energy involves both the decarbonization of existing sources, for example, by producing electricity from low-carbon sources or using liquid fuels made from bioenergy, and an increase in the use of lower-carbon fuels, for example, through an increase in the use of electricity (Edmonds et al., 2006; Kyle et al., 2009; Sugiyama, 2012; Williams et al., 2012; Krey et al., 2014; Yamamoto et al., 2014). It should be noted that there is generally an autonomous increase in electrification in baseline scenarios that do not assume any climate policies, which reflects a trend toward more convenient grid-based fuels due to higher affluence (Nakicenovic et al., 1998; Schäfer, 2005), as well as electricity typically showing a slower cost increase over time compared to other energy carriers (Edmonds et al., 2006; Krey et al., 2014).

The comparison between integrated and sectoral studies is difficult with regard to the timing and tradeoffs between fuel switching and energy reduction, because few sectoral studies have attempted to look concurrently at both fuel switching and energy-reduction strategies. Instead, the majority of sectoral studies have focused most heavily on energy reduction, asking how much energy use for a particular activity can be reduced with state-of-the-art technology. One reason for this focus on energy reduction is that sectoral research is more commonly focused on near-term actions based on available mitigation technologies and, in the near-term, major fuel sources such as liquid fuels and electricity may have high-carbon intensities. This means that energy reductions will have substantial near-term mitigation effects. In the longer term, however, these fuel sources will be largely decarbonized along low-concentration transformation pathways, meaning that energy reductions will not so clearly lead to reductions in indirect emissions (note that this does not mean they do not continue to be important, because they decrease the need for utilizing energy sources and the associated co-benefits and risks, see Section 6.6).

This evolution can be clearly seen through a comparison of direct and indirect emissions in end-use sectors in integrated modelling scenarios (Figure 6.36). In 2010, the largest emissions from the buildings sector are the indirect emissions from electricity. This trend continues in baseline scenarios (Figure 6.36). However, in deep emission-reduction scenarios, indirect emissions from electricity are largely eliminated by 2050, and in many scenarios, the electricity sector even becomes a sink for CO<sub>2</sub> through the use of BECCS (Figure 6.36, left panel). There are only minimal indirect emissions from electricity in the transport sector today and by 2050 in mitigation scenarios. Those scenarios that decarbonize the transportation sector through electrification do so by taking advantage of a largely decarbonized electricity sector. The industrial sector lies between the buildings and transport sectors. Of importance, the observed trends can be very regional in character. For example, the value of electrification will be higher in countries or regions that already have low-carbon electricity portfolios.

The primary distinction between sectoral studies and integrated modelling studies with regard to enduse options for fuel switching and end-use reductions is that integrated models typically represent end-use options at a more aggregated scale than sectoral studies. In addition, however, there is an

important difference in the way that the two types of studies attempt to ascertain opportunities (see Section 8.9). Long-term mitigation scenarios from integrated models achieve reductions from baseline emissions based almost exclusively on the imposition of a carbon price and generally assume functioning markets and may not fully represent existing barriers, in particular in end-use sectors. In contrast, sectoral studies explore options for energy-demand reduction based on engineering and/or local details and do so based on cost-effectiveness calculations regarding a typically much richer portfolio of tailored options. They also recognize that there are many boundaries to consumer rationality and thus not all options that are cost-effective happen automatically in a baseline, but are mobilized by mitigation policies. It is also challenging to compare the potential for energy reductions across sectoral and integrated studies, because of difficulties to discern the degree of mitigation that has occurred in the baseline itself in these studies. Therefore any comparisons must be considered approximate at best. It is important to note that the emphasis on economic instruments like carbon pricing in integrated studies leads to a negative correlation between energy-demand reduction and the option of switching to low-carbon energy carriers at modest cost. Therefore, integrated studies that foresee a significant potential for switching to electricity, for example, in an end-use sector at modest costs, usually show a lower need for reducing energy demand in this sector and the other way around. It should also be noted that there is thus not always a clear cut distinction between sectoral and integrated studies. Some sectoral studies, in particular those that provide estimates for both energy savings and fuel switching, are in fact integrated studies with considerable sectoral detail such as the IEA World Energy Outlook (IEA, 2010b, 2012b) or the Energy Technology Perspectives report (IEA, 2008, 2010c) (see Annex II.10).

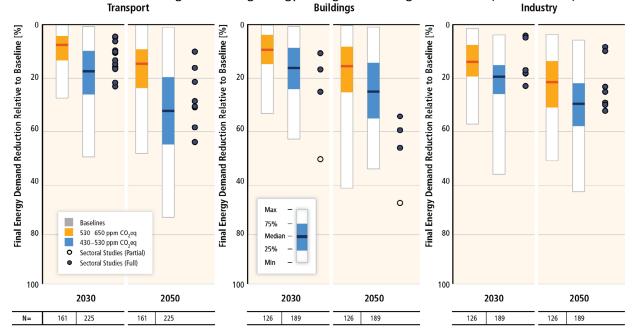


**Figure 6.36.** Direct CO<sub>2</sub> emissions vs. indirect CO<sub>2</sub> emissions from electricity in the transport, buildings, and industry sectors in 2050 for baseline and mitigation scenarios reaching 430-480 ppm and 530-580 ppm CO<sub>2</sub>eq in 2100. Source: WG III AR5 Scenario Database (Annex II.10). Includes only scenarios based on idealized policy implementation that provide emissions at the sectoral level. Historical data from (IEA, 2012a; JRC/PBL, 2012).

In general, in the transport sector, the opportunities for energy-use reductions and fuel switching are broadly consistent between integrated and sectoral studies (Figure 6.37 and Figure 6.38, Section 8.9). However, the underlying mechanisms utilized in these studies may be different. Comprehensive transport sector studies tend to include technical-efficiency measures, switching to low-carbon fuels, behavioural changes that affect both the modal split and the amount of transport services demanded, and a broader set of infrastructural characteristics such as compact cities. In integrated studies, these factors are not always addressed explicitly, and the focus is usually on technical-efficiency measures, fuel switching and service demand reduction. Regarding fuel choice, the majority of integrated studies indicate a continued reliance on liquid and gaseous fuels, supported by an increase in the use of bioenergy up to 2050. Many integrated studies also include substantial shares of electricity through, for example, the use of electric vehicles for light-duty transportation, usually during the second-half of the century. Hydrogen has also been identified by numerous studies as a potential long-term solution should storage, production, and distribution challenges be overcome (Section 8.9.1). While electricity and hydrogen achieve substantial shares in some scenarios, many integrated modelling scenarios

show no dominant transport fuel source in 2100. This prevails in scenarios leading to 430–530 ppm  $CO_2$ eq concentration levels in 2100 with the median values for the share of electricity and hydrogen in 2100 being 22% and 25% of final energy, respectively (Section 8.9.1, Figure 8.9.4).

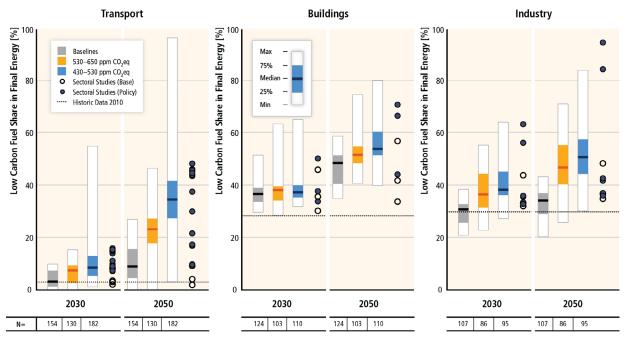
Detailed building sector studies indicate energy savings potential by 2050 on the upper end of what integrated studies show (Section 9.8.2, Figure 9.19), and both sectoral and integrated studies show modest opportunities for fuel switching due to the already high level of electricity consumption in the buildings sector, particularly in developed countries (Figure 6.37 and 6.38). Building sector studies have focused largely on identifying options for saving energy whereas fuel switching as a means for reducing emissions is not considered in detail by most studies. In general, both sectoral and integrated studies indicate that electricity will supply a dominant share of building energy demand over the long term, especially if heating demand decreases due to a combination of efficiency gains, better architecture and climate change. Best case new buildings can reach 90% lower space heating and cooling energy use compared to the existing stock (Section 9.3.3), while for existing buildings, deep retrofits can achieve heating and cooling energy savings in the range of 50–90% (Section 9.3.4).



**Figure 6.37.** Sectoral final energy demand reduction relative to baseline in the energy end-use sectors, transport, buildings, and industry by 2030 and 2050 in mitigation scenarios reaching 430-530 ppm and 530-650 ppm CO<sub>2</sub>eq in 2100 (see Section 6.3.2) compared to sectoral studies assessed in Chapters 8–10. Filled circles correspond to sectoral studies with full sectoral coverage while empty circles correspond to studies with only partial sectoral coverage (e.g., heating and cooling only for buildings). Source: WG III AR5 Scenario Database (Annex II.10). Includes only scenarios based on idealized policy implementation. Sectoral studies as provided by Chapters 8, 9, and 10, see Annex II.10.

Detailed industry sector studies tend to be more conservative regarding savings in industrial final energy compared to baseline, but on the other hand foresee a greater potential for switching to low-carbon fuels, including electricity, heat, hydrogen and bioenergy than integrated studies (Figure 6.37 and Figure 6.38). Sectoral studies, which are often based on micro unit-level analyses, indicate that the broad application of best available technologies for energy reduction could lead to about 25% of energy savings in the sector with immediate deployment and similar contributions could be achieved with new innovations and deployment across a large number of production processes (Section 10.4). Integrated models in general (with exceptions, see Section 10.10.1) treat the industry sector in a more aggregated fashion and mostly do not provide detailed sub-sectoral material flows, options for reducing material demand, and price-induced inter-input substitution possibilities explicitly (Section 10.10.1). Similar to the transportation sector, there is no single perceived near- or long-term

configuration for industrial energy (see Sections 10.4 and 10.7). Multiple pathways may be pursued or chosen depending on process selection and technology development. For the industry sector to achieve near-zero emission with carbonaceous energy, carriers will need CCS facilities though market penetration of this technology is still highly uncertain and only limited examples are in place so far. Some integrated studies indicate a move toward electricity whereas others indicate a continued reliance on liquid or solid fuels, largely supported through bioenergy (Section 10.10.1, Figure 10.14). Due to the heterogeneous character of the industry sector a coherent comparison between sectoral and integrated studies remains difficult.



**Figure 6.38**. Development of final energy low-carbon fuel shares in the energy end-use sectors transport, buildings, and industry by 2030 and 2050 in baseline and mitigation scenarios reaching 430-530 ppm and 530-650 ppm CO<sub>2</sub>eq in 2100 (see Section 6.3.2) compared to sectoral studies assessed in Chapters 8–10. Low-carbon fuels include electricity, hydrogen, and liquid biofuels in transport, electricity in buildings and electricity, heat, hydrogen, and bioenergy in industry. Filled symbols correspond to sectoral studies with additional climate policies whereas empty symbols correspond to studies with baseline assumptions. Source: WG III AR5 Scenario Database (Annex II.10). Includes only scenarios based on idealized policy implementation. Sectoral studies as provided by Chapters 8, 9, and 10, see Annex II.10. Historical data from (IEA, 2012c; d).

### 6.8.5 Options for bioenergy production, reducing land-use change emissions, and creating land-use GHG sinks

As noted in Section 6.3.5, land use has three primary roles in mitigation: bioenergy production, storage of carbon in terrestrial systems, mitigation of non- $CO_2$  GHGs. It also influences mitigation through biogeophysical factors such as albedo. Integrated modelling studies are the primary means by which the tradeoffs and synergies between these different roles, in particular the first two, might unfold over the rest of the century. The integrated modelling studies sketch out a wide range of ways in which these forces might affect the land surface, from widespread afforestation under comprehensive climate policies to widespread deforestation efforts to store carbon in land are not included in the mitigation policy (Sections 6.3.5 and 11.9).

Sectoral studies complement integrated modelling studies by exploring the ability of policy and social structures to support broad changes in land-use practices over time (Section 11.6). In general, sectoral studies point to the challenges associated with making large-scale changes to the land surface in the name of mitigation, such as challenges associated with institutions, livelihoods, social and economic concerns, and technology and infrastructure. These challenges raise questions about transformation

pathways (Section 11.6). For example, although increasing the land area covered by natural forests could enhance biodiversity and a range of other ecosystem services, afforestation occurring through large-scale plantations could negatively impact biodiversity, water, and other ecosystem services (Sections 11.7 and 11.13.6). Similarly, the use of large land areas for afforestation or dedicated feedstocks for bioenergy could increase food prices and compromise food security if land normally used for food production is converted to bioenergy or forests (Section 11.4). The degree of these effects is uncertain and depends on a variety of sector-specific details regarding intensification of land use, changes in dietary habits, global market interactions, and biophysical characteristics and dynamics. The implications of transformation pathways that rely heavily on reductions of non-CO2 GHGs from agriculture depend on whether mitigation is achieved through reduced absolute emissions, or through reduced emissions per unit of agricultural product (Section 11.6), and the role of largescale intensive agriculture, which has often not been implemented sustainably (e.g., large areas of monoculture food or energy crops or intensive livestock production, potentially damaging ecosystem services). Furthermore, sector studies are beginning to elucidate implementation issues, such as the implications of staggered and/or partial regional adoption of land mitigation policies, as well as institutional design. For example, realizing large-scale bioenergy without compromising the terrestrial carbon stock might require strong institutional conditions, such as an implemented and enforced global price on land carbon. Finally, sector studies will continue to provide revised and new characterizations of mitigation technologies that can be evaluated in a portfolio context (Section 11.9).

## 6.9 Carbon and radiation management and other geo-engineering options including environmental risks

Some scientists have argued that it might be useful to consider, in addition to mitigation and adaptation measures, various intentional interventions into the climate system as part of a broader climate policy strategy (Keith, 2000; Crutzen, 2006). Such technologies have often been grouped under the blanket term 'geoengineering' or, alternatively, 'climate engineering' (Keith, 2000; Vaughan and Lenton, 2011). Calls for research into these technologies have increased in recent years (Caldeira and Keith, 2010; Science and Technology Committee, 2010), and several assessments have been conducted (Royal Society, 2009; Edenhofer et al., 2011; Ginzky et al., 2011; Rickels et al., 2011). Two categories of geoengineering are generally distinguished. Removal of GHGs, in particular carbon dioxide (termed 'carbon dioxide removal' or CDR, would reduce atmospheric GHG concentrations. The boundary between some mitigation and some CDR methods is not always clear (Boucher et al., 2011, 2013). 'Solar radiation management' or SRM technologies aim to increase the reflection of sunlight to cool the planet and do not fall within the usual definitions of mitigation and adaptation. Within each of these categories, there is a wide range of techniques that are addressed in more detail in Sections 6.5 and 7.7 of the WG I report.

Many geoengineering technologies are presently only hypothetical. Whether or not they could actually contribute to the avoidance of future climate change impacts is not clear (Blackstock et al., 2009; Royal Society, 2009). Beyond open questions regarding environmental effects and technological feasibility, questions have been raised about the socio-political dimensions of geoengineering and its potential implications for climate politics (Barrett, 2008; Royal Society, 2009; Rickels et al., 2011). In the general discussion, geoengineering has been framed in a number of ways (Nerlich and Jaspal, 2012; Macnaghten and Szerszynski, 2013; Luokkanen et al., 2013; Scholte et al., 2013), for instance, as a last resort in case of a climate emergency (Blackstock et al., 2009; McCusker et al., 2012), or as a way to buy time for implementing conventional mitigation (Wigley, 2006; Institution of Mechanical Engineers, 2009; MacCracken, 2009). Most assessments agree that geoengineering technologies should not be treated as a replacement for conventional mitigation and adaptation due to the high costs involved for some techniques, particularly most CDR methods, and the potential risks, or pervasive uncertainties involved with nearly all techniques (Royal Society, 2009; Rickels et al., 2011). The potential role of geoengineering as a viable component of climate policy is yet to be determined,

and it has been argued that geoengineering could become a distraction from urgent mitigation and adaptation measures (Lin; Preston, 2013).

#### 6.9.1 Carbon dioxide removal

### 6.9.1.1 Proposed carbon dioxide removal methods and characteristics

Proposed CDR methods involve removing  $CO_2$  from the atmosphere and storing the carbon in land, ocean, or geological reservoirs. These methods vary greatly in their estimated costs, risks to humans and the environment, potential scalability, and notably in the depth of research about their potential and risks. Some techniques that fall within the definition of CDR are also regarded as mitigation measures such as afforestation and BECCS (see Glossary). The term 'negative emissions technologies' can be used as an alternative to CDR (McGlashan et al., 2012; McLaren, 2012; Tavoni and Socolow, 2013).

The WG I report (Section 6.5.1) provides an extensive but not exhaustive list of CDR techniques (WG I Table 6.14). Here only techniques that feature more prominently in the literature are covered. This includes (1) increased land carbon sequestration by reforestation and afforestation, soil carbon management, or biochar (see WG III Chapter 11); (2) increased ocean carbon sequestration by ocean fertilization; (3) increased weathering through the application of ground silicates to soils or the ocean; and (4) chemical or biological capture with geological storage by BECCS or direct air capture (DAC). CDRtechniques can be categorized in alternative ways. For example, they can be categorized (1) as industrial technologies versus ecosystem manipulation; (2) by the pathway for carbon dioxide capture (e.g. McLaren, 2012; Caldeira et al., 2013); (3) by the fate of the stored carbon (Stephens and Keith, 2008); and (4) by the scale of implementation (Boucher et al., 2013). Removal of other GHGs, e.g., CH<sub>4</sub> and N<sub>2</sub>O, have also been proposed (Boucher and Folberth, 2010; de\_Richter and Caillol, 2011; Stolaroff et al., 2012).

All CDR techniques have a similar slow impact on rates of warming as mitigation measures (van Vuuren and Stehfest, 2013) (see WG I Section 6.5.1). An atmospheric 'rebound effect' (see WG I Glossary) dictates that CDR requires roughly twice as much  $CO_2$  removed from the atmosphere for any desired net reduction in atmospheric  $CO_2$  concentration, as some  $CO_2$  will be returned from the natural carbon sinks (Lenton and Vaughan, 2009; Matthews, 2010). Permanence of the storage reservoir is a key consideration for CDR efficacy. Permanent (larger than tens of thousands of years) could be geological reservoirs while non-permanent reservoirs include oceans and land (the latter could, among others, be affected by the magnitude of future climate change) (see WG I Section 6.5.1). Storage capacity estimates suggest geological reservoirs could store several thousand GtC; the oceans a few thousand GtC in the long term, and the land may have the potential to store the equivalent to historical land-use loss of 180  $\pm$  80 GtC (also see Table 6.15 of WG I)(Metz et al., 2005; House et al., 2006; Orr, 2009; Matthews, 2010).

Ocean fertilization field experiments show no consensus on the efficacy of iron fertilization (Boyd et al., 2007; Smetacek et al., 2012). Modelling studies estimate between 15 ppm and less than 100 ppm drawdown of CO<sub>2</sub> from the atmosphere over 100 years (Zeebe and Archer, 2005; Cao and Caldeira, 2010) while simulations of mechanical upwelling suggest 0.9 Gt/yr (Oschlies et al., 2010). The latter technique has not been field tested. There are a number of possible risks including downstream decrease in productivity, expanded regions of low-oxygen concentration, and increased N<sub>2</sub>O emissions (See WG I Section 6.5.3.2) (low confidence). Given the uncertainties surrounding effectiveness and impacts, this CDR technique is at a research phase with no active commercial ventures. Furthermore, current international governance states that marine geoengineering including ocean fertilization is to be regulated under amendments to the London Convention/London Protocol on the Prevention of Marine Pollution by Dumping of Wastes and Other Matter, only allowing legitimate scientific research (Güssow et al., 2010; International Maritime Organization, 2013).

Enhanced weathering on land using silicate minerals mined, crushed, transported, and spread on soils has been estimated to have a potential capacity, in an idealized study, of 1 GtC/yr (Köhler et al., 2010). Ocean-based weathering CDR methods include use of carbonate or silicate minerals processed or added directly to the ocean (see WG I Section 6.5.2.3). All of these measures involve a notable energy demand through mining, crushing, and transporting bulk materials. Preliminary hypothetical cost estimates are in the order of 23–66 USD/tCO<sub>2</sub> (Rau and Caldeira, 1999; Rau et al., 2007) for land and 51–64 USD/tCO<sub>2</sub> for ocean methods (McLaren, 2012). The confidence level on the carbon cycle impacts of enhanced weathering is low (WG I Section 6.5.3.3).

The use of CCS technologies (Metz et al., 2005) with biomass energy also creates a carbon sink (Azar et al., 2006; Gough and Upham, 2011). The BECCS is included in the RCP 2.6 (van Vuuren et al., 2007, 2011b) and a wide range of scenarios reaching similar and higher concentration goals. From a technical perspective, BECCS is very similar to a combination of other techniques that are part of the mitigation portfolio: the production of bio-energy and CCS for fossil fuels. Estimates of the global technical potential for BECCS vary greatly ranging from 3 to more than 10 GtCO<sub>2</sub>/yr (Koornneef et al., 2012; McLaren, 2012; van Vuuren et al., 2013), while initial cost estimates also vary greatly from around 60 to 250 USD/tCO<sub>2</sub> (McGlashan et al., 2012; McLaren, 2012). Important limiting factors for BECCS include land availability, a sustainable supply of biomass and storage capacity (Gough and Upham, 2011; McLaren, 2012). There is also a potential issue of competition for biomass under bioenergy-dependent mitigation pathways.

Direct air capture uses a sorbent to capture CO<sub>2</sub> from the atmosphere and the long-term storage of the captured CO<sub>2</sub> in geological reservoirs (GAO, 2011; McGlashan et al., 2012; McLaren, 2012). There are a number of proposed capture methods including adsorption of CO<sub>2</sub> using amines in a solid form and the use of wet scrubbing systems based on calcium or sodium cycling. Current research efforts focus on capture methodologies (Keith et al., 2006; Baciocchi et al., 2006; Lackner, 2009; Eisenberger et al., 2009; Socolow et al., 2011) with storage technologies assumed to be the same as CCS (Metz et al., 2005). A U.S. Government Accountability Office (GAO) (2011) technology assessment concluded that all DAC methods were currently immature. A review of initial hypothetical cost estimates, summarizes 40–300 USD/tCO<sub>2</sub> for supported amines and 165–600 USD/tCO<sub>2</sub> for sodium or calcium scrubbers (McLaren, 2012) reflecting an ongoing debate across very limited literature. Carbon dioxide captured through CCS, BECCS, and DAC are all intended to use the same storage reservoirs (in particular deep geologic reservoirs), potentially limiting their combined use under a transition pathway.

### 6.9.1.2 Role of carbon dioxide removal in the context of transformation pathways

Two of the CDR techniques listed above, BECCS and afforestation, are already evaluated in the current integrated models. For concentration goals on the order of 430−530 ppm CO₂eq by 2100, BECCS forms an essential component of the response strategy for climate change in the majority of scenarios in the literature, particularly in the context of concentration overshoot. As discussed in Section 6.2.2, BECCS offers additional mitigation potential, but also an option to delay some of the drastic mitigation action that would need to happen to reach lower GHG-concentration goals by the second half of the century. In scenarios aiming at such low-concentration levels, BECCS is usually competitive with conventional mitigation technologies, but only after these have been deployed at very large scale (see Azar et al., 2010; Tavoni and Socolow, 2013). At same time, BECCS applications do not feature in less ambitious mitigation pathways (van Vuuren et al., 2011a). Key implications of the use of BECCS in transition pathways is that emission reduction decisions are directly related to expected availability and deployment of BECCS in the second half of the century and that scenarios might temporarily overshoot temperature or concentration goals.

The vast majority of scenarios in the literature show  $CO_2$  emissions of LUC become negative in the second half of the century – even in the absence of mitigation policy (see Section 6.3.2). This is a consequence of demographic trends and assumptions on land-use policy. Addition afforestation as

part of mitigation policy is included in a smaller set of models. In these models, afforestation measures increase for lower-concentration categories, potentially leading to net uptake of carbon of around  $10 \, \text{GtCO}_2/\text{yr}$ .

There are broader discussions in the literature regarding the technological challenges and potential risks of large-scale BECCS deployment. The potential role of BECCS will be influenced by the sustainable supply of large-scale biomass feedstock and feasibility of capture, transport, and long-term underground storage of  $CO_2$  as well as the perceptions of these issues. The use of BECCS faces large challenges in financing, and currently no such plants have been built and tested at scale. Integrated modeling studies have therefore explored the sensitivities regarding the availability of BECCS in the technology portfolio by limiting bioenergy supply or CCS storage (Section 6.3.6.3).

Only a few papers have assessed the role of DAC in mitigation scenarios (e.g. Keith et al., 2006; Keller et al., 2008; Pielke Jr, 2009; Nemet and Brandt, 2012; Chen and Tavoni, 2013). These studies generally show that the contribution of DAC hinges critically on the stringency of the concentration goal, the costs relative to other mitigation technologies, time discounting and assumptions about scalability. In these models, the influence of DAC on the mitigation pathways is similar to that of BECCS (assuming similar costs). That is, it leads to a delay in short-term emission reduction in favour of further reductions in the second half of the century. Other techniques are even less mature and currently not evaluated in integrated models.

There are some constraints to the use of CDR techniques as emphasized in the scenario analysis. First of all, the potential for BECCS, afforestation, and DAC are constrained on the basis of available land and/or safe geologic storage potential for  $CO_2$ . Both the potential for sustainable bio-energy use (including competition with other demands, e.g., food, fibre, and fuel production) and the potential to store >100 GtC of  $CO_2$  per decade for many decades are very uncertain (see previous section) and raise important societal concerns. Finally, the large-scale availability of CDR, by shifting the mitigation burden in time, could also exacerbate inter-generational impacts.

### **6.9.2** Solar radiation management

#### 6.9.2.1 Proposed solar radiation management methods and characteristics

SRM geoengineering technologies aim to lower the Earth's temperature temperature by reducing the amount of sunlight that is absorbed by the Earth's surface, and thus countering some of the GHG induced global warming. Most techniques work by increasing the planetary albedo, thus reflecting a greater fraction of the incoming sunlight back to space. A number of SRM methods have been proposed:

- Mirrors (or sunshades) placed in a stable orbit between the Earth and Sun would directly reduce
  the insolation the Earth receives (Early, 1989; Angel, 2006). Studies suggest that such a technology
  is unlikely to be feasible within the next century (Angel, 2006).
- Stratospheric aerosol injection would attempt to imitate the global cooling that large volcanic eruptions produce (Budyko and Miller, 1974; Crutzen, 2006; Rasch et al., 2008). This might be achieved by lofting sulphate aerosols (or other aerosol species) or their precursors to the stratosphere to create a high-altitude reflective layer that would need to be continually replenished. Section 7.7.2.1 of WG I assessed that there is medium confidence that up to 4 Wm<sup>-2</sup> of forcing could be achieved with this approach.
- Cloud brightening might be achieved by increasing the albedo of certain marine clouds through the injection of cloud condensation nuclei, most likely sea salt, , producing an effect like that seen when ship-tracks of brighter clouds form behind polluting ships (Latham, 1990; Latham et al., 2008, 2012). Section 7.7.2.2 of WG I assessed that too little was known about marine cloud brightening to provide a definitive statement on its potential efficacy, but noted that it might be sufficient to counter the radiative forcing that would result from a doubling of CO₂ levels.

Various methods have been proposed that could increase the albedo of the planetary surface, for example in urban, crop, and desert regions (President's Science Advisory Committee.
 Environmental Pollution Panel, 1965; Gaskill, 2004; Hamwey, 2007; Ridgwell et al., 2009). These methods would likely only be possible on a much smaller scale than those listed above. Section 7.7.2.3 of WG I discusses these approaches.

This list is non-exhaustive and new proposals for SRM methods may be put forward in the future. Another method that is discussed alongside SRM methods aims to increase outgoing thermal radiation, reducing incoming solar radiation, through the modification of cirrus clouds (Mitchell and Finnegan, 2009) (see WG I Section 7.7.2.4).

As SRM geoengineering techniques only target the solar radiation budget of the Earth, the effects of CO<sub>2</sub> and other GHGs on the Earth System would remain, for example, greater absorption and reemission of thermal radiation by the atmosphere (WG I Section 7.7), an enhanced CO₂ physiological effect on plants (WG I Section 6.5.4), and increased ocean acidification (Matthews et al., 2009). Although SRM geoengineering could potentially reduce the global mean surface air temperature, no SRM technique could fully return the climate to a pre-industrial or low-CO<sub>2</sub>-like state. One reason for this is that global mean temperature and global mean hydrological cycle intensity cannot be simultaneously returned to a pre-industrial state (Govindasamy and Caldeira, 2000; Robock et al., 2008; Schmidt et al., 2012; Kravitz et al., 2013; MacMartin et al., 2013; Tilmes et al., 2013). Section 7.7.3 of WG I details the current state of knowledge on the potential climate consequences of SRM geoengineering. In brief, simulation studies suggest that some SRM geoengineering techniques applied to a high-CO2 climate could create climate conditions more like those of a low-CO2 climate (Moreno-Cruz et al., 2011; MacMartin et al., 2013), but the annual mean, seasonality, and interannual variability of climate would be modified compared to the pre-industrial climate (Govindasamy and Caldeira, 2000; Lunt et al., 2008; Robock et al., 2008; Ban-Weiss and Caldeira, 2010; Moreno-Cruz et al., 2011; Schmidt et al., 2012; Kravitz et al., 2013; MacMartin et al., 2013). SRM geoengineering that could reduce global mean temperatures would reduce thermosteric sea-level rise and would likely also reduce glacier and ice-sheet contributions to sea-level rise (Irvine et al., 2009, 2012; Moore et al., 2010).

Model simulations suggest that SRM would result in substantially altered global hydrological conditions, with uncertain consequences for specific regional responses such as precipitation and evaporation in monsoon regions (Bala et al., 2008; Schmidt et al., 2012; Kravitz et al., 2013; Tilmes et al., 2013) . In addition to the imperfect cancellation of GHG-induced changes in the climate by SRM,  $CO_2$  directly affects the opening of plant stomata, and thus the rate of transpiration of plants and in turn the recycling of water over continents, soil moisture, and surface hydrology (Bala et al., 2007; Betts et al., 2007; Boucher et al., 2009; Spracklen et al., 2012).

Due to these broadly altered conditions that would result from an implementation of geoengineering, and based on experience from studies of the detection and attribution of climate change, it may take many decades of observations to be certain whether SRM is responsible for a particular regional trend in climate (Stone et al., 2009; MacMynowski et al., 2011). These detection and attribution problems also imply that field testing to identify some of the climate consequences of SRM geoengineering would require deployment at a sizeable fraction of full deployment for a period of many years or even decades (Robock et al., 2010; MacMynowski et al., 2011).

It is important to note that in addition to affecting the planet's climate, many SRM methods could have serious non-climatic side-effects. Any stratospheric aerosol injection would affect stratospheric chemistry and has the potential to affect stratospheric ozone levels. Tilmes et al. (2009) found that sulphate aerosol geoengineering could delay the recovery of the ozone hole by decades (WG I Section 7.7.2.1). Stratospheric aerosol geoengineering would scatter light, modifying the optical properties of the atmosphere. This would increase the diffuse-to-direct light ratio, which would make the sky appear hazier (Kravitz et al., 2012), reduce the efficacy of concentrated solar power facilities

(Murphy, 2009), and potentially increase the productivity of some plant species, and preferentially those below the canopy layer, with unknown long-term ecosystem consequences (Mercado et al., 2009). The installations and infrastructure of SRM geoengineering techniques may also have some negative effects that may be particularly acute for techniques that are spatially extensive, such as desert albedo geoengineering. SRM would have very little effect on ocean acidification and the other direct effects of elevated  $CO_2$  concentrations that are likely to pose significant risks (see WG I Section 6.5.4).

### 6.9.2.2 The relation of solar radiation management to climate policy and transformation pathways

A key determinant of the potential role, if any, of SRM in climate policy is that some methods might act relatively quickly. For example, stratospheric aerosol injection could be deployable within months to years, if and when the technology is available, and the climate response to the resulting changes in radiative forcing could occur on a timescale of a decade or less (e.g. Keith, 2000; Matthews and Caldeira, 2007; Royal Society, 2009; Swart and Marinova, 2010; Goes et al., 2011). Mitigating GHG emissions would affect global mean temperatures only on a multi-decadal to centennial time-scale because of the inertia in the carbon cycle (van Vuuren and Stehfest, 2013). Hence, it has been argued that SRM technologies could potentially complement mitigation activities, for example, by countering global GHG radiative forcing while mitigation activities are being implemented, or by providing a backup strategy for a hypothetical future situation where short-term reductions in radiative forcing may be desirable (Royal Society, 2009; Rickels et al., 2011). However, the relatively fast and strong climate response expected from some SRM techniques would also impose risks. The termination of SRM geoengineering forcing either by policy choice or through some form of failure would result in a rapid rise of global mean temperature and associated changes in climate, the magnitude of which would depend on the degree of SRM forcing that was being exerted and the rate at which the SRM forcing was withdrawn (Wigley, 2006; Matthews and Caldeira, 2007; Goes et al., 2011; Irvine et al., 2012; Jones et al., 2013). It has been suggested that this risk could be minimized if SRM geoengineering was used moderately and combined with strong CDR geoengineering and mitigation efforts (Ross and Matthews, 2009; Smith and Rasch, 2012). The potential of SRM to significantly impact the climate on short time-scales, at potentially low cost, and the uncertainties and risks involved in this raise important socio-political questions in addition to natural scientific and technological considerations in the section above.

The economic analysis of the potential role of SRM as a climate change policy is an area of active research and has, thus far, produced mixed and preliminary results (see Klepper and Rickels, 2012). Estimates of the direct costs of deploying various proposed SRM methods differ significantly. A few studies have indicated that direct costs for some SRM methods might be considerably lower than the costs of conventional mitigation, but all estimates are subject to large uncertainties because of questions regarding efficacy and technical feasibility (Coppock, 1992; Barrett, 2008; Blackstock et al., 2009; Robock et al., 2009; Pierce et al., 2010; Klepper and Rickels, 2012; McClellan et al., 2012).

However, SRM techniques would carry uncertain risks, do not directly address some impacts of anthropogenic GHG emissions, and raise a range of ethical questions (see WG III Section 3.3.8) (Royal Society, 2009; Goes et al., 2011; Moreno-Cruz and Keith, 2012; Tuana et al., 2012). While costs for the implementation of a particular SRM method might potentially be low, a comprehensive assessment would need to consider all intended and unintended effects on ecosystems and societies and the corresponding uncertainties (Rickels et al., 2011; Goes et al., 2011; Klepper and Rickels, 2012). Because most proposed SRM methods would require constant replenishment and an increase in their implementation intensity if emissions of GHGs continue, the result of any assessment of climate policy costs is strongly dependent on assumptions about the applicable discount rate, the dynamics of deployment, the implementation of mitigation, and the likelihood of risks and side-effects of SRM (see Bickel and Agrawal, 2011; Goes et al., 2011). While it has been suggested that SRM technologies may 'buy time' for emission reductions (Rickels et al., 2011), they cannot substitute for emission reductions

in the long term because they do not address concentrations of GHGs and would only partially and imperfectly compensate for their impacts.

The acceptability of SRM as a climate policy in national and international socio-political domains is uncertain. While international commitment is required for effective mitigation, a concern about SRM is that direct costs might be low enough to allow countries to unilaterally alter the global climate (Bodansky, 1996; Schelling, 1996; Barrett, 2008). Barrett (2008) and Urpelainen (2012) therefore argue that SRM technologies introduce structurally obverse problems to the 'free-rider' issue in climate change mitigation. Some studies suggest that deployment of SRM hinges on interstate cooperation, due to the complexity of the climate system and the unpredictability of outcomes if states do not coordinate their actions (Horton, 2011). In this case, the political feasibility of an SRM intervention would depend on the ability of state-level actors to come to some form of agreement.

The potential for interstate cooperation and conflict will likely depend on the institutional context in which SRM is being discussed, as well as on the relative importance given to climate change issues at the national and international levels. Whether a broad international agreement is possible is a highly contested subject (see Section 13.4.4) (EDF; The Royal Society; TWAS, 2012). Several researchers suggest that a UN-based institutional arrangement for decision making on SRM would be most effective (Barrett, 2008; Virgoe, 2009; Zürn and Schäfer, 2013). So far there are no legally binding international norms that explicitly address SRM, although certain general rules and principles of international law are applicable (see WG II, Chapter 13, p.37). States parties to the UN Convention on Biological Diversity have adopted a non-binding decision on geoengineering that establishes criteria that could provide guidance for further development of international regulation and governance (CBD Decision IX/16 C (ocean fertilization) and Decision X/33(8)(w); see also LC/LP Resolutions LC-LP.1(2008) and LC-LP.2(2010), preamble).

Commentators have identified the governance of SRM technologies as a significant political and ethical challenge, especially in ensuring legitimate decision making, monitoring, and control (Victor, 2008; Virgoe, 2009; Bodansky, 2012). Even if SRM would largely reduce the global temperature rise due to anthropogenic climate change, as current modelling studies indicate, it would also imply a spatial and temporal redistribution of risks. SRM thus introduces important questions of intra- and intergenerational justice, both distributive and procedural (see Wigley, 2006; Matthews and Caldeira, 2007; Goes et al., 2011; Irvine et al., 2012; Tuana et al., 2012; Bellamy et al., 2012; Preston, 2013). Furthermore, since the technologies would not remove the need for emission reductions, in order to to effectively ameliorate climate change over a longer term SRM regulation would need to be based on a viable relation between mitigation and SRM activities, and consider the respective and combined risks of increased GHG concentrations and SRM interventions. The concern that the prospect of a viable SRM technology may reduce efforts to mitigate and adapt has featured prominently in discussions to date (Royal Society, 2009; Gardiner, 2011; Preston, 2013).

Whether SRM field research or even deployment would be socially and politically acceptable is also dependent on the wider discursive context in which the topic is being discussed. Bellamy et al. (2013) show that the success of mitigation policies is likely to have an influence on stakeholder acceptability of SRM. While current evidence is limited to few studies in a very narrow range of cultural contexts, in a first review of early studies on perceptions of geoengineering, Corner et al. (2012) find that participants of different studies tend to prefer CDR over SRM and mitigation over geoengineering. Considerations that influence opinions are, amongst others, the perceived 'naturalness' of a technology, its reversibility, and the capacity for responsible and transparent governance (Corner et al., 2012). Furthermore, the way that the topic is framed in the media and by experts plays an important role in influencing opinions on SRM research or deployment (Luokkanen et al., 2013; Scholte et al., 2013). The direction that future discussions may take is impossible to predict, since deepened and highly differentiated information is rapidly becoming available (Corner et al., 2012; Macnaghten and Szerszynski, 2013).

### 6.9.3 Summary

Despite the assumption of some form of negative CO<sub>2</sub> emissions in many scenarios, including those leading to 2100 concentrations approaching 450 ppmv CO2eq, whether proposed CDR or SRM geoengineering techniques can actually play a useful role in transformation pathways is uncertain as the efficacy and risks of many techniques are poorly understood at present. CDR techniques aim to reduce CO<sub>2</sub> (or potentially other GHG) concentrations. A broad definition of CDR would cover afforestation and BECCS, which are sometimes classified as mitigation techniques, but also proposals that are very distinct in terms of technical maturity, scientific understanding, and risks from mitigation such as ocean iron fertilization. The former are often included in current integrated models and scenarios and are, in terms of their impact on the climate, directly comparable with techniques that are considered to be conventional mitigation, notably fossil CCS and bio-energy use. Both BECCS and afforestation may play a key role in reaching low-GHG concentrations, but at a large scale have substantial land-use demands that may conflict with other mitigation strategies and societal needs such as food production. Whether other CDR techniques would be able to supplement mitigation at any significant scale in the future depends upon efficacy, cost, and risks of these techniques, which at present are highly uncertain. The properties of potential carbon storage reservoirs are also critically important, as limits to reservoir capacity and longevity will constrain the quantity and permanence of CO<sub>2</sub> storage. Furthermore, some CDR techniques such as ocean iron fertilization may pose transboundary risks. The impacts of CDR would be relatively slow: climate effects would unfold over the course of decades.

In contrast to CDR, SRM would aim to cool the climate by shielding sunlight. These techniques would not reduce elevated GHG concentrations, and thus not affect other consequences of high-GHG concentrations, such as ocean acidification. Some SRM proposals could potentially cause a large cooling within years, much quicker than mitigation or CDR, and a few studies suggest that costs might be considerably lower than CDR for some SRM techniques. It has thus been suggested that SRM could be used to quickly reduce global temperatures or to limit temperature rise while mitigation activities are being implemented. However, to avoid warming, SRM would need to be maintained as long as GHG concentrations remain elevated. Modelling studies show that SRM may be able to reduce global average temperatures but would not perfectly reverse all climatic changes that occur due to elevated GHG concentrations, especially at local to regional scales. For example, SRM is expected to weaken the global hydrological cycle with consequences for regional precipitation patterns and surface hydrology, and is expected to change the seasonality and variability of climate. Because the potential climate impacts of any SRM intervention are uncertain and evidence is very limited, it is too early to conclude how effective SRM would be in reducing climate risks. SRM approaches may also carry significant nonclimatic side-effects. For example, sulphate aerosol injection would modify stratospheric chemistry, potentially reducing ozone levels, and would change the appearance of the sky. The risks of SRM interventions and large-scale experiments, alongside any potential benefits, raise a number of ethical and political questions that would require public engagement and international cooperation to address adequately.

### 6.10 Gaps in knowledge and data

The questions that motivate this chapter all address the broad characteristics of possible long-term transformation pathways toward stabilization of GHG concentrations. The discussion has not focused on today's global or country-specific technology strategies, policy strategies, or other elements of a near-term strategy. It is therefore within this long-term strategic context that gaps in knowledge and data should be viewed. Throughout this chapter, a number of areas of further development have been highlighted. Several areas would be most valuable to further the development of information and insights regarding long-term transformation pathways.

These include the following: development of a broader set of socioeconomic and technological storylines to support the development of future scenarios; scenarios pursuing a wider set of climate goals including those related to temperature change; more mitigation scenarios that include impacts from, and adaptations to, a changing climate, including energy and land-use systems critical for mitigation; expanded treatment of the benefits and risks of CDR and SRM options; expanded treatment of co-benefits and risks of mitigation pathways; improvements in the treatment and understanding of mitigation options and responses in end-use sectors in transformation pathways; and more sophisticated treatments of land use and land use-based mitigation options in mitigation scenarios. In addition, a major weakness of the current integrated modelling suite is that regional definitions are often not comparable across models. An important area of advancement would be to develop some clearly defined regional definitions that can be met by most or all models.

### **6.11 Frequently Asked Questions**

# FAQ 6.1. Is it possible to bring climate change under control given where we are and what options are available to us? What are the implications of delaying mitigation or limits on technology options?

Many commonly discussed concentration goals, including the goal of reaching 450 ppm CO₂eq by the end of the 21st century, are both physically and technologically possible. However, meeting long-term climate goals will require large-scale transformations in human societies, from the way that we produce and consume energy to how we use the land surface, that are inconsistent with both longterm and short-term trends. For example, to achieve a 450 ppm CO₂eq concentration by 2100, supplies of low-carbon energy — energy from nuclear power, solar power, wind power, hydroelectric power, bioenergy, and fossil resources with carbon dioxide capture and storage — might need to increase five-fold or more over the next 40 years. The possibility of meeting any concentration goal therefore depends not just on the available technologies and current emissions and concentrations, but also on the capacity of human societies to bear the associated economic implications, accept the associated rapid and large-scale deployment of technologies, develop the necessary institutions to manage the transformation, and reconcile the transformation with other policy priorities such as sustainable development. Improvements in the costs and performance of mitigation technologies will ease the burden of this transformation. In contrast, if the world's countries cannot take on sufficiently ambitious mitigation over the next 20 years, or obstacles impede the deployment of important mitigation technologies at large scale, goals such as 450 ppm CO₂eq by 2100 may no longer be possible.

### FAQ 6.2. What are the most important technologies for mitigation? Is there a silver bullet technology?

Limiting CO<sub>2</sub>eq concentrations will require a portfolio of options, because no single option is sufficient to reduce CO<sub>2</sub>eq concentrations and eventually eliminate net CO<sub>2</sub> emissions. Options include a range of energy supply technologies such as nuclear power, solar energy, wind power, and hydroelectric power, as well as bioenergy and fossil resources with carbon dioxide capture and storage. A range of end-use technologies will be needed to reduce energy consumption, and therefore the need for low-carbon energy, and to allow the use of low-carbon fuels in transportation, buildings, and industry. Halting deforestation and encouraging an increase in forested land will help to halt or reverse LUC CO<sub>2</sub> emissions. Furthermore, there are opportunities to reduce non-CO<sub>2</sub> emissions from land use and industrial sources. Many of these options must be deployed to some degree to stabilize CO<sub>2</sub>eq concentrations. A portfolio approach can be tailored to local circumstances to take into account other priorities such as those associated with sustainable development. At the same time, if emissions reductions are too modest over the coming two decades, it may no longer be possible to reach a goal of 450 ppm CO<sub>2</sub>eq by the end of the century without large-scale deployment of carbon dioxide

removal technologies. Thus, while no individual technology is sufficient, carbon dioxide removal technologies could become necessary in such a scenario.

### FAQ 6.3. How much would it cost to bring climate change under control?

Aggregate economic mitigation cost metrics are an important criterion for evaluating transformation pathways and can indicate the level of difficulty associated with particular pathways. However, the broader socio-economic implications of mitigation go beyond measures of aggregate economic costs, as transformation pathways involve a range of tradeoffs that link to other policy priorities. Global mitigation cost estimates vary widely due to methodological differences along with differences in assumptions about future emissions drivers, technologies, and policy conditions. Most scenario studies collected for this assessment that are based on the idealized assumptions that all countries of the world begin mitigation immediately, there is a single global carbon price applied to wellfunctioning markets, and key technologies are available, find that meeting a 430–480 ppm CO₂eq goal by century's end would entail a reduction in the amount global consumers spend of 1-4% in 2030, 2-6% in 2050, and 3-11% in 2100 relative to what would happen without mitigation. To put these losses in context, studies assume that consumption spending might grow from four- to over ten-fold over the century without mitigation. Less ambitious goals are associated with lower costs this century. Substantially higher and lower estimates have been obtained by studies that consider interactions with pre-existing distortions, non-climate market failures, and complementary policies. Studies explicitly exploring the implications of less-idealized policy approaches and limited technology performance or availability have consistently produced higher cost estimates. Delaying mitigation would reduce near-term costs; however studies indicate that subsequent costs will rise much more rapidly to higher levels.

### References

**Aboumahboub T., et al, E. Kriegler, M. Leimbach, Bauer, Pehl, and L. Baumstark (2014).** On the regional distribution of climate mitigation costs: the impact of delayed cooperative action. *Accepted for publication in Climate Change Economics.* **In press.**, .

**Acemoglu D., P. Aghion, L. Bursztyn, and D. Hemous (2009).** *The Environment and Directed Technical Change.* National Bureau of Economic Research.

**Agarwal A., and S. Narain (1991).** Global Warming in an Unequal World: A Case of Environmental Colonialism. Centre for Science and Environment (CSE), New Delhi, India. 37 pp.

Akimoto K., F. Sano, A. Hayashi, T. Homma, J. Oda, K. Wada, M. Nagashima, K. Tokushige, and T. Tomoda (2012). Consistent assessments of pathways toward sustainable development and climate stabilization. *Natural Resources Forum*. **36**, 231–244 pp. (DOI: 10.1111/j.1477-8947.2012.01460.x), (ISSN: 1477-8947).

**Alcamo J., and T. Henrichs (2002).** Critical regions: A model-based estimation of world water resources sensitive to global changes. *Aquatic Sciences*. **64**, 352–362 pp. (DOI: 10.1007/PL00012591), (ISSN: 1015-1621).

**Allcott H. (2011).** Consumers' Perceptions and Misperceptions of Energy Costs. *American Economic Review.* **101**, 98–104 pp. (DOI: 10.1257/aer.101.3.98).

**Allcott H. (2013).** The Welfare Effects of Misperceived Product Costs: Data and Calibrations from the Automobile Market. *American Economic Journal: Economic Policy*. **5**, 30–66 pp. (DOI: 10.1257/pol.5.3.30).

**Allen M., D.J. Frame, C. Huntingford, C.D. Jones, J.A. Lowe, M. Meinshausen, and N. Meinshausen (2009).** Warming caused by cumulative carbon emissions towards the trillionth tonne. *Nature*. **458**, 1163–1166 pp. .

Anenberg S.C., J. Schwartz, D. Shindell, M. Amann, G. Faluvegi, Z. Klimont, G. Janssens-Maenhout, L. Pozzoli, R. Van Dingenen, and E. Vignati (2012). Global air quality and health co-benefits of mitigating near-term climate change through methane and black carbon emission controls. *Environmental health perspectives*. **120**, 831 pp. .

**Angel R. (2006).** Feasibility of cooling the Earth with a cloud of small spacecraft near the inner Lagrange point (L1). *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences of the United States of America*. **103**, 17184–17189 pp. (DOI: 10.1073/pnas.0608163103), (ISSN: 0027-8424).

**Anthoff D., S. Rose, R. Tol, and S. Waldhoff (2011).** Regional and sectoral estimates of the social cost of carbon: An application of FUND. *Economics Discussion Paper*. 31 pp. .

Arroyo-Curras, T., N. Bauer, E. Kriegler, J. Schwanitz, G. Luderer, T. Aboumahboub, A. Giannousakis, and J. Hilaire (2014). Carbon Leakage in a Fragmented Climate Regime: The Dynamic Response of Global Energy Markets. *Tech For. & Soc. Change, accepted for publication*. (DOI: 10.1016/j.techfore.2013.10.002).

**Azar C., and D.J.A. Johansson (2012).** On the relationship between metrics to compare greenhouse gases – the case of IGTP, GWP and SGTP. *Earth Syst. Dynam.* **3**, 139–147 pp. (DOI: 10.5194/esd-3-139-2012), (ISSN: 2190-4987).

- **Azar C., D.J.A. Johansson, and N. Mattsson (2013).** Meeting global temperature targets—the role of bioenergy with carbon capture and storage. *Environmental Research Letters*. **8**, 034004 pp. (ISSN: 1748-9326).
- **Azar C., K. Lindgren, E. Larson, and K. Möllersten (2006).** Carbon Capture and Storage From Fossil Fuels and Biomass Costs and Potential Role in Stabilizing the Atmosphere. *Climatic Change*. **74**, 47–79 pp. (DOI: 10.1007/s10584-005-3484-7), (ISSN: 0165-0009).
- Azar C., K. Lindgren, M. Obersteiner, K. Riahi, D.P. van Vuuren, M.G.J. den Elzen, K. Möllersten, and E.D. Larson (2010). The feasibility of low CO<sub>2</sub> concentration targets and the role of bio-energy with carbon capture and storage (BECCS). *Climatic Change*. **100**, 195–202 pp. (DOI: 10.1007/s10584-010-9832-7).
- **Babiker M.H. (2005).** Climate change policy, market structure, and carbon leakage. *Journal of international Economics*. **65**, 421–445 pp. .
- **Babiker M.H., and R.S. Eckaus (2007).** Unemployment effects of climate policy. *Environmental Science & Policy.* **10**, 600–609 pp. (DOI: 10.1016/j.envsci.2007.05.002), (ISSN: 1462-9011).
- **Babiker M.H., G.E. Metcalf, and J. Reilly (2003).** Tax distortions and global climate policy. *Journal of Environmental Economics and Management*. **46**, 269–287 pp. (DOI: 10.1016/S0095-0696(02)00039-6), (ISSN: 0095-0696).
- **Baciocchi R., G. Storti, and M. Mazzotti (2006).** Process design and energy requirements for the capture of carbon dioxide from air. *Chemical Engineering and Processing: Process Intensification.* **45**, 1047–1058 pp. (DOI: 10.1016/j.cep.2006.03.015), (ISSN: 0255-2701).
- **Baer P. (2013).** The greenhouse development rights framework for global burden sharing: reflection on principles and prospects. *Wiley Interdisciplinary Reviews: Climate Change.* **4**, 61–71 pp. (DOI: 10.1002/wcc.201), (ISSN: 1757-7799).
- **Baer P., T. Athanasiou, S. Kartha, and E. Kemp-Benedict (2008).** *The Greenhouse Development Rights Framework: The Right to Development in a Climate Constrained World.* Heinrich Böll Foundation, Christian Aid, EcoEquity, and the Stockholm Environment Institute, Berlin and Albany, CA, 11 pp.
- **Baker E., and E. Shittu (2008).** Uncertainty and endogenous technical change in climate policy models. *Energy Economics*. **30**, 2817–2828 pp. .
- **Bala G., K. Caldeira, M. Wickett, T. Phillips, D. Lobell, C. Delire, and A. Mirin (2007).** Combined climate and carbon-cycle effects of large-scale deforestation. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences.* **104**, 6550–6555 pp. (ISSN: 0027-8424).
- **Bala G., P.B. Duffy, and K.E. Taylor (2008).** Impact of geoengineering schemes on the global hydrological cycle. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences*. **105**, 7664–7669 pp. (DOI: 10.1073/pnas.0711648105).
- Barker T., I. Bashmakov, A. Alharthi, M. Amann, L. Cifuentes, J. Drexhage, M. Duan, O. Edenhofer, B. Flannery, M. Grubb, M. Hoogwijk, F.I. Ibitoye, C.J. Jepma, W.A. Pizer, and K. Yamaji (2007). Mitigation from a cross-sectoral perspective. In: *Climate Change 2007 Mitigation*. Cambridge University Press, Cambridge pp.619–690, .
- **Barrett S. (2008).** The incredible economics of geoengineering. *Environmental and Resource Economics*. **39**, 45–54 pp. .

- **Batlle C., I.J. Pérez-Arriaga, and P. Zambrano-Barragán (2012).** Regulatory design for RES-E support mechanisms: Learning curves, market structure, and burden-sharing. *Modeling Transport (Energy) Demand and Policies.* **41**, 212–220 pp. (DOI: 10.1016/j.enpol.2011.10.039), (ISSN: 0301-4215).
- Bauer N., V. Bosetti, M. Hamdi-Cherif, A. Kitous, D. McCollum, A. Méjean, S. Rao, H. Turton, L. Paroussos, S. Ashina, K. Calvin, K. Wada, and D. van Vuuren (2014). CO<sub>2</sub> emission mitigation and fossil fuel markets: Dynamic and international aspects of climate policies. *Technological Forecasting and Social Change*. In press, (DOI: 10.1016/j.techfore.2013.09.009), (ISSN: 0040-1625).
- **Bauer N., R.J. Brecha, and G. Luderer (2012).** Economics of nuclear power and climate change mitigation policies. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences*. (DOI: 10.1073/pnas.1201264109).
- Bauer N., I. Mouratiadou, G. Luderer, L. Baumstark, R.J. Brecha, O. Edenhofer, and E. Kriegler (2013). Global fossil energy markets and climate change mitigation an analysis with ReMIND. *Climatic Change*. **121**, (DOI: 10.1007/s10584-013-0901-6), (ISSN: 0165-0009, 1573-1480).
- **Bazilian M., and F. Roques (2009).** Analytical Methods for Energy Diversity and Security: Portfolio Optimization in the Energy Sector: A Tribute to the Work of Dr. Shimon Awerbuch. Elsevier Science, New York, 364 pp., (ISBN: 0080915310).
- **Bell M., D. Davis, L. Cifuentes, A. Krupnick, R. Morgenstern, and G. Thurston (2008).** Ancillary human health benefits of improved air quality resulting from climate change mitigation. *Environmental Health.* **7,** 41 pp. .
- **Bellamy R., J. Chilvers, N.E. Vaughan, and T.M. Lenton (2012).** A review of climate geoengineering appraisals. *Wiley Interdisciplinary Reviews-Climate Change*. **3**, 597–615 pp. (DOI: 10.1002/wcc.197), (ISSN: 1757-7780).
- **Bellamy R., J. Chilvers, N.E. Vaughan, and T.M. Lenton (2013).** 'Opening up' geoengineering appraisal: Multi-Criteria Mapping of options for tackling climate change. *Global Environmental Change*. **23**, 926–937 pp. (DOI: 10.1016/j.gloenvcha.2013.07.011), (ISSN: 09593780).
- Van den Berg M., A. Hof, J. Van Vliet, and D. Van Vuuren (2014). Impact of the Choice of Emission Metrics on Greenhouse Gas Abatement and Costs. Impact of the Choice of Emission Metrics on Greenhouse Gas Abatement and Costs.
- **Berk M.M., and M.G.J. den Elzen (2001).** Options for differentiation of future commitments in climate policy: how to realise timely participation to meet stringent climate goals? *Climate Policy*. **1**, 465–480 pp. (DOI: 10.3763/cpol.2001.0148), (ISSN: 1469-3062).
- Berntsen T., K. Tanaka, and J. Fuglestvedt (2010). Does black carbon abatement hamper CO<sub>2</sub> abatement? *Climatic Change*. **103**, 627–633 pp. (DOI: 10.1007/s10584-010-9941-3), (ISSN: 0165-0009).
- Betts R.A., O. Boucher, M. Collins, P.M. Cox, P.D. Falloon, N. Gedney, D.L. Hemming, C. Huntingford, C.D. Jones, D.M.H. Sexton, and M.J. Webb (2007). Projected increase in continental runoff due to plant responses to increasing carbon dioxide. *Nature*. **448**, 1037–U5 pp. (DOI: 10.1038/nature06045), (ISSN: 0028-0836).
- **Bickel J.E., and S. Agrawal (2011).** Reexamining the economics of aerosol geoengineering. *Climatic Change*. 1–14 pp. (ISSN: 0165-0009).

Blackstock J.J., D.S. Battisti, K. Caldeira, D.M. Eardley, J.I. Katz, D. Keith, A.A.N. Patrinos, D. Schrag, R.H. Socolow, and S.E. Koonin (2009). *Climate Engineering Responses to Climate Emergencies*. Novim, Santa Barbara, California. 66 pp. Available at: http://tinyurl.com/m4w3ca.

**Blanford G., E. Kriegler, and M. Tavoni (2014).** Harmonization vs. Fragmentation: Overview of Climate Policy Scenarios in EMF27. *Climatic Change*. **In press**, (DOI: DOI: 10.1007/s10584-013-0951-9).

**Blanford G.J., S.K. Rose, and M. Tavoni (2012).** Baseline projections of energy and emissions in Asia. *The Asia Modeling Exercise: Exploring the Role of Asia in Mitigating Climate Change.* **34**, S284–S292 pp. (DOI: 10.1016/j.eneco.2012.08.006), (ISSN: 0140-9883).

**Bodansky D. (1996).** May we engineer the climate? *Climatic Change*. **33**, 309–321 pp. (DOI: 10.1007/bf00142579), (ISSN: 0165-0009).

**Bodansky D. (2012).** The who, what, and wherefore of geoengineering governance. *Climatic Change*. **121**, 1–13 pp. (ISSN: 0165-0009).

**Bode S. (2004).** Equal emissions per capita over time – a proposal to combine responsibility and equity of rights for post-2012 GHG emission entitlement allocation. *European Environment*. **14**, 300–316 pp. (DOI: 10.1002/eet.359), (ISSN: 1099-0976).

**Boden T.A., G. Marland, and R.J. Andres (2013).** Global, Regional, and National Fossil-Fuel CO<sub>2</sub> Emissions. Carbon Dioxide Information Analysis Center, Oak Ridge National Laboratory, U.S. Department of Energy, Oak Ridge, Tenn. 539–551 pp. Available at: http://cdiac.ornl.gov/trends/emis/overview 2010.html.

**Böhringer C., E.J. Balistreri, and T.F. Rutherford (2012).** The role of border carbon adjustment in unilateral climate policy: Overview of an Energy Modeling Forum study (EMF 29). *Energy Economics*. **34, Supplement 2**, S97–S110 pp. (DOI: 10.1016/j.eneco.2012.10.003), (ISSN: 0140-9883).

**Bohringer C., and A. Löschel (2006).** Promoting Renewable Energy in Europe: A Hybrid Computable General Equilibrium Approach. *The Energy Journal*. **Hybrid Modeling**, 135–150 pp. (ISSN: 0195-6574).

**Böhringer C., T.F. Rutherford, and R.S.J. Tol (2009).** THE EU 20/20/2020 targets: An overview of the EMF22 assessment. *Energy Economics*. **31**, S268–S273 pp. (DOI: 16/j.eneco.2009.10.010), (ISSN: 0140-9883).

**Böhringer C., and H. Welsch (2006).** Burden sharing in a greenhouse: egalitarianism and sovereignty reconciled. *Applied Economics*. **38**, 981–996 pp. (DOI: 10.1080/00036840500399453), (ISSN: 0003-6846).

**Bollen J., B. Guay, S. Jamet, and J. Corfee-Morlot (2009a).** *Co-Benefits of Climate Change Mitigation Policies*. OECD Publishing, Paris, France. 47 pp. Available at: /content/workingpaper/224388684356.

**Bollen J., S. Hers, and B. van der Zwaan (2010).** An integrated assessment of climate change, air pollution, and energy security policy. *Energy Policy*. **38**, 4021–4030 pp. (DOI: 10.1016/j.enpol.2010.03.026), (ISSN: 0301-4215).

**Bollen J., B. van der Zwaan, C. Brink, and H. Eerens (2009b).** Local air pollution and global climate change: A combined cost-benefit analysis. *Resource and Energy Economics*. **31**, 161–181 pp. (DOI: 10.1016/j.reseneeco.2009.03.001), (ISSN: 0928-7655).

- **Bosello F., C. Carraro, and E. De Cian (2010b).** Climate Policy and the Optimal Balance between Mitigation, Adaptation and Unavoided Damage. *Climate Change Economics*. **1**, 71–92 pp. .
- **Bosello F., C. Carraro, and E. De Cian (2010a).** An Analysis of Adaptation as a Response to Climate Change. In: *Smart Solutions to Climate Change*. B. Lomborg, (ed.), Cambridge University Press, Cambridge.
- **Bosello F., R. Roson, and R. Tol (2007).** Economy-wide Estimates of the Implications of Climate Change: Sea Level Rise. *Environmental and Resource Economics*. **37**, 549–571 pp. .
- **Bosetti V., C. Carraro, R. Duval, and M. Tavoni (2011).** What should we expect from innovation? A model-based assessment of the environmental and mitigation cost implications of climate-related R&D. *Energy Economics.* **33**, 1313–1320 pp. (DOI: 10.1016/j.eneco.2011.02.010), (ISSN: 0140-9883).
- **Bosetti V., C. Carraro, E. Massetti, A. Sgobbi, and M. Tavoni (2009a).** Optimal energy investment and R&D strategies to stabilize atmospheric greenhouse gas concentrations. *Resource and Energy Economics*. **31**, 123–137 pp. (DOI: 10.1016/j.reseneeco.2009.01.001), (ISSN: 0928-7655).
- **Bosetti V., C. Carraro, A. Sgobbi, and M. Tavoni (2009b).** Delayed action and uncertain stabilisation targets. How much will the delay cost? *Climatic Change*. **96**, 299–312 pp. (DOI: 10.1007/s10584-009-9630-2), (ISSN: 0165-0009).
- **Bosetti V., C. Carraro, and M. Tavoni (2009c).** A Chinese commitment to commit: can it break the negotiation stall? *Climatic change.* **97**, 297–303 pp. .
- **Bosetti V., C. Carraro, and M. Tavoni (2009d).** Climate change mitigation strategies in fast-growing countries: The benefits of early action. *Energy Economics*. **31, Supplement 2**, S144–S151 pp. (DOI: doi: 10.1016/j.eneco.2009.06.011), (ISSN: 0140-9883).
- **Bosetti V., and E. De Cian (2013).** A Good Opening: The Key to Make the Most of Unilateral Climate Action. *Environmental and Resource Economics*. **56**, 255–276 pp. (DOI: 10.1007/s10640-013-9643-1), (ISSN: 0924-6460, 1573-1502).
- **Bosetti V., and J. Frankel (2012).** Politically Feasible Emissions Targets to Attain 460 ppm CO<sub>2</sub> Concentrations. *Review of Environmental Economics and Policy*. **6**, 86–109 pp. (DOI: 10.1093/reep/rer022).
- **Bosetti V., and M. Tavoni (2009).** Uncertain R&D, backstop technology and GHGs stabilization. *Energy Economics*. **31**, S18–S26 pp. .
- **Bosquet B. (2000).** Environmental tax reform: does it work? A survey of the empirical evidence. *Ecological Economics.* **34**, 19–32 pp. (DOI: 10.1016/S0921-8009(00)00173-7), (ISSN: 0921-8009).
- **Boucher O., and G.A. Folberth (2010).** New Directions: Atmospheric methane removal as a way to mitigate climate change? *Atmospheric Environment*. **44**, 3343–3345 pp. (DOI: 10.1016/j.atmosenv.2010.04.032), (ISSN: 1352-2310).
- Boucher O., P.M. Forster, N. Gruber, M. Ha-Duong, M.G. Lawrence, T.M. Lenton, A. Maas, and N.E. Vaughan (2013). Rethinking climate engineering categorization in the context of climate change mitigation and adaptation. *Wiley Interdisciplinary Reviews: Climate Change*. **5**, 23–35 pp. (DOI: 10.1002/wcc.261), (ISSN: 1757-7799).

**Boucher O., Gruber, N., and Blackstock (2011).** Summary of the Synthesis Session. IPCC Expert Meeting Report on Geoengineering. In: *IPCC Expert Meeting Report on Geoengineering*. IPCC Working Group III Technical Support Unit, Potsdam Institute for Climate Impact Research, Potsdam, Germany pp.99, .

**Boucher O., A. Jones, and R.A. Betts (2009).** Climate response to the physiological impact of carbon dioxide on plants in the Met Office Unified Model HadCM3. *Climate Dynamics*. **32**, 237–249 pp. (DOI: 10.1007/s00382-008-0459-6), (ISSN: 0930-7575).

**Bovenberg A., and L. Goulder (1996).** Optimal environmental taxation in the presence of other taxes: General equilibrium analyses. *American Economic Review.* **86**, 985–1006 pp. (ISSN: 0002-8282).

Bows A., and K. Anderson (2008). Contraction and convergence: an assessment of the CCOptions model. *Climatic Change*. **91**, 275–290 pp. (DOI: 10.1007/s10584-008-9468-z), (ISSN: 0165-0009).

Boyd P.W., T. Jickells, C.S. Law, S. Blain, E.A. Boyle, K.O. Buesseler, K.H. Coale, J.J. Cullen, H.J.W. de Baar, M. Follows, M. Harvey, C. Lancelot, M. Levasseur, N.P.J. Owens, R. Pollard, R.B. Rivkin, J. Sarmiento, V. Schoemann, V. Smetacek, S. Takeda, A. Tsuda, S. Turner, and A.J. Watson (2007). Mesoscale Iron Enrichment Experiments 1993-2005: Synthesis and Future Directions. *Science*. **315**, 612 –617 pp. .

**BP (2013).** *BP Statistical Review of World Energy*. BP, London. 48 pp. Available at: http://www.bp.com/en/global/corporate/about-bp/statistical-review-of-world-energy-2013.html.

**Bradford D.F. (1999).** On the uses of benefit-cost reasoning in choosing policy toward global climate change. In: *Discounting and intergenerational equity*. J.P. Weyant, P. Portney, (eds.), RFF Press, Washington DC, USA pp.37–44, (ISBN: 0915707896).

**Bréchet T., F. Gerard, and H. Tulkens (2011).** Efficiency vs. stability in climate coalitions: a conceptual and computational appraisal. *Energy Journal.* **32**, 49 pp. .

**De Bruin K.C., R.B. Dellink, and R.S.J. Tol (2009).** AD-DICE: an implementation of adaptation in the DICE model. *Climatic Change*. **95**, 63–81 pp. (DOI: 10.1007/s10584-008-9535-5), (ISSN: 0165-0009, 1573-1480).

**Bruinsma J. (2011).** The resources outlook: by how much do land, water and crop yields need to increase by 2050? In: *Looking ahead in world food and agriculture: Perspectives to 2050.* P. Conforti, (ed.), Food and Agriculture Organization of the United Nations., Rome, Italy pp.1–33, .

Budyko M.I., and D.H. Miller (1974). Climate and Life. Academic Press, New York, 508 pp.

**Buonanno P., C. Carraro, and M. Galeotti (2003).** Resource and Energy Economics. . Endogenous induced technical change and the costs of Kyoto. *Resource and Energy Economics*. **25**, 11–34 pp. .

**Bye B., S. Kverndokk, and K. Rosendahl (2002).** Mitigation costs, distributional effects, and ancillary benefits of carbon policies in the Nordic countries, the U.K., and Ireland. *Mitigation and Adaptation Strategies for Global Change.* **7**, 339–366 pp. (DOI: 10.1023/A:1024741018194), (ISSN: 1381-2386).

**Caldeira K., G. Bala, and L. Cao (2013).** The Science of Geoengineering. *Annual Review of Earth and Planetary Sciences.* **41**, 231–256 pp. (DOI: 10.1146/annurev-earth-042711-105548), (ISSN: 0084-6597).

**Calvin K., and al. (2014).** The effect of African growth on future global energy, emissions, and regional development. *Accepted for publication in Climatic Change*. (DOI: DOI: 10.1007/s10584-013-0964-4).

Calvin K., J. Edmonds, B. Bond-Lamberty, L. Clarke, S.H. Kim, P. Kyle, S.J. Smith, A. Thomson, and M. Wise (2009a). 2.6: Limiting climate change to 450 ppm CO<sub>2</sub> equivalent in the 21st century. *Energy Economics*. 31, S107–S120 pp. (ISSN: 0140-9883).

Calvin K., P. Patel, A. Fawcett, L. Clarke, K. Fisher-Vanden, J. Edmonds, S.H. Kim, R. Sands, and M. Wise (2009b). The distribution and magnitude of emissions mitigation costs in climate stabilization under less than perfect international cooperation: SGM results. *Energy Economics*. **31**, S187–S197 pp. (DOI: 16/j.eneco.2009.06.014), (ISSN: 0140-9883).

Calvin K., M. Wise, L. Clarke, J. Edmonds, P. Kyle, P. Luckow, and A. Thomson (2013). Implications of simultaneously mitigating and adapting to climate change: initial experiments using GCAM. *Climatic Change*. **117**, 545–560 pp. (DOI: 10.1007/s10584-012-0650-y), (ISSN: 0165-0009).

**Calvin K., M. Wise, P. Luckow, P. Kyle, L. Clarke, and J. Edmonds (2014).** Implications of uncertain future fossil energy resources on bioenergy use and terrestrial carbon emissions. *Climatic Change*. **accepted for publication**, .

**Cao L., and K. Caldeira (2010).** Can ocean iron fertilization mitigate ocean acidification? *Climatic Change*. **99**, 303–311 pp. (DOI: 10.1007/s10584-010-9799-4), (ISSN: 0165-0009).

**Carraro C., E. De Cian, L. Nicita, E. Massetti, and E. Verdolini (2010).** Environmental policy and technical change: A survey. *International Review of Environmental and Resource Economics.* **4**, 163–219 pp. .

**Carraro C., R. Gerlagh, and B. van der Zwaan (2003).** Resource and Energy Economics. . Endogenous technical change in environmental macroeconomics. *Resource and Energy Economics*. **25**, 1–10 pp. .

CBD (1992). Convention on Biological Diversity (CBD). Available at: http://www.cbd.int/convention/.

**CBD (2010).** *COP 10 Decision X/2: Strategic Plan for Biodiversity 2011–2020.* Secretariat of the Convention on Biological Diversity, Aichi.

Chakravarty S., A. Chikkatur, H. de Coninck, S. Pacala, R. Socolow, and M. Tavoni (2009). Sharing global CO₂ emission reductions among one billion high emitters. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences*. **106**, 11884–11888 pp. (DOI: 10.1073/pnas.0905232106).

**Chaturvedi V., and P. Shukla (2013).** Role of energy efficiency in climate change mitigation policy for India: assessment of co-benefits and opportunities within an integrated assessment modeling framework. *Climatic Change*. 1–13 pp. (DOI: 10.1007/s10584-013-0898-x), (ISSN: 0165-0009).

Chaturvedi V., S. Waldhoff, L. Clarke, and S. Fujimori (2012). What are the starting points? Evaluating base-year assumptions in the Asian Modeling Exercise. *The Asia Modeling Exercise: Exploring the Role of Asia in Mitigating Climate Change*. **34**, **Supplement 3**, S261–S271 pp. (DOI: 10.1016/j.eneco.2012.05.004), (ISSN: 0140-9883).

Chen C., and M. Tavoni (2013). Direct air capture of  $CO_2$  and climate stabilization: A model based assessment. Climatic Change. 118, 59–72 pp. (DOI: 10.1007/s10584-013-0714-7), (ISSN: 0165-0009).

Chen W., X. Yin, and H. Zhang (2013). Towards low carbon development in China: a comparison of national and global models. *Climatic Change*. 1–14 pp. (DOI: 10.1007/s10584-013-0937-7), (ISSN: 0165-0009).

- Cherp A., A. Adenikinju, A. Goldthau, F. Hernandez, L. Hughes, J. Jansen, J. Jewell, M. Olshanskaya, R. Soares de Oliveira, B. Sovacool, and S. Vakulenko (2012). Chapter 5 Energy and Security. In: Global Energy Assessment Toward a Sustainable Future. Cambridge University Press, Cambridge, UK and New York, NY, USA and the International Institute for Applied Systems Analysis, Laxenburg, Austria pp.325–384, (ISBN: 9781 10700 5198 hardback 9780 52118 2935 paperback).
- Cherp A., J. Jewell, V. Vinichenko, N. Bauer, and E. Cian (2013). Global energy security under different climate policies, GDP growth rates and fossil resource availabilities. *Climatic Change*. In press, (DOI: 10.1007/s10584-013-0950-x), (ISSN: 0165-0009).
- Chum H., A. Faaij, J. Moreira, G. Berndes, P. Dharnija, H. Dong, and B. Gabrielle (2011). Bioenergy. In: IPCC Special Report on Renewable Energy Sources and Climate Change Mitigation [[O. Edenhofer, R. Pichs-Madruga, Y. Sokona, K. Seyboth, P. Matschoss, S. Kadner, T. Zwickel, P. Eickemeier, G. Hansen, S. Schlömer, C. von Stechow (eds)]]. Cambridge University Press, Cambridge, United Kingdom and New York, NY, USA pp.209–332, .
- **De Cian E., Carrara, S., and Tavoni, M (2013a).** Innovation benefits from nuclear phase-out: can they compensate the costs? *Climatic Change*. **In press**, (DOI: doi 10.1007/s10584-013-0870-9).
- **De Cian E., F. Sferra, and M. Tavoni (2013b).** The influence of economic growth, population and fossil fuel scarcity on energy investments. *Climatic Change*. **In press**, (DOI: 10.1007/s10584-013-0902-5), (ISSN: 1573-1480).
- **De Cian E., and M. Tavoni (2012).** Do technology externalities justify restrictions on emission permit trading? *Resource and Energy Economics*. **34**, 624–646 pp. (DOI: 10.1016/j.reseneeco.2012.05.009), (ISSN: 0928-7655).
- Clarke L., J. Edmonds, V. Krey, R. Richels, S.K. Rose, and M. Tavoni (2009). International climate policy architectures: Overview of the EMF 22 International Scenarios. *Energy Economics*. **31**, S64–S81 pp. (ISSN: 0140-9883).
- Clarke L., V. Krey, J. Weyant, and V. Chaturvedi (2012). Regional energy system variation in global models: Results from the Asian Modeling Exercise scenarios. *Energy Economics*. **34**, S293–S305 pp. (DOI: 10.1016/j.eneco.2012.07.018), (ISSN: 0140-9883).
- **Combet E., F. Ghersi, J.C. Hourcade, and D. Thery (2010).** Carbon Tax and Equity, the importance of Policy Design. In: *Critical Issues in Environmental Taxation*. Oxford University Press, Oxford pp.277–295, .
- **Coppock R. (1992).** Policy implications of greenhouse warming. *AIP Conference Proceedings*. **247**, 222–236 pp. (DOI: 10.1063/1.41930).
- **Le Coq C., and E. Paltseva (2009).** Measuring the security of external energy supply in the European Union. *Energy Policy.* **37**, 4474–4481 pp. (DOI: 10.1016/j.enpol.2009.05.069), (ISSN: 0301-4215).
- **Corner A., N. Pidgeon, and K. Parkhill (2012).** Perceptions of geoengineering: public attitudes, stakeholder perspectives, and the challenge of 'upstream' engagement. *Wiley Interdisciplinary Reviews-Climate Change.* **3**, 451–466 pp. (DOI: 10.1002/wcc.176), (ISSN: 1757-7780).
- **Crassous R., and J.-C. Hourcade (2006).** Endogenous Structural Change and Climate Targets Modeling Experiments with Imaclim-R. *The Energy Journal*. **0**, 259–276 pp. .

Criqui P., A. Kitous, M.M. Berk, M.G.J. Den Elzen, B. Eickhout, P. Lucas, D.P. van Vuuren, N. Kouvaritakis, and D. Vanregemorter (2003). *Greenhouse Gas Reduction Pathways in the UNFCCC Process up to 2025-Technical Report*. European Commission, DG Environment, Brussels, Belgium. 104 pp.

**Criqui P., and S. Mima (2012).** European climate—energy security nexus: A model based scenario analysis. *Modeling Transport (Energy) Demand and Policies*. **41**, 827–842 pp. (DOI: 10.1016/j.enpol.2011.11.061), (ISSN: 0301-4215).

Crutzen P. (2006). Albedo Enhancement by Stratospheric Sulfur Injections: A Contribution to Resolve a Policy Dilemma? *Climatic Change*. **77**, 211–220 pp. (DOI: 10.1007/s10584-006-9101-y), (ISSN: 0165-0009).

**Daioglou V., B.J. van Ruijven, and D.P. van Vuuren (2012).** Model projections for household energy use in developing countries. *7th Biennial International Workshop 'Advances in Energy Studies'*. **37**, 601–615 pp. (DOI: 10.1016/j.energy.2011.10.044), (ISSN: 0360-5442).

**Darwin R., and R. Tol (2001).** Estimates of the Economic Effects of Sea Level Rise. *Environmental and Resource Economics.* **19**, 113–129 pp. .

**de\_Richter R., and S. Caillol (2011).** Fighting global warming: The potential of photocatalysis against  $CO_2$ ,  $CH_4$ ,  $N_2O$ , CFCs, tropospheric  $O_3$ , BC and other major contributors to climate change. *Journal of Photochemistry and Photobiology C: Photochemistry Reviews.* **12**, 1–19 pp. (DOI: 10.1016/j.jphotochemrev.2011.05.002), (ISSN: 1389-5567).

**Ding Z.L., X.N. Duan, Q.S. Ge, and Z.Q. Zhang (2009).** Control of atmospheric CO 2 concentrations by 2050: A calculation on the emission rights of different countries. *Science in China Series D: Earth Sciences*. **52**, 1447–1469 pp. .

**Dowlatabadi H. (1998).** Sensitivity of climate change mitigation estimates to assumptions about technical change. *Energy Economics*. **20**, 473–493 pp. (DOI: 10.1016/S0140-9883(98)00009-7), (ISSN: 0140-9883).

**Dowling P. (2013).** The impact of climate change on the European energy system. *Energy Policy*. **60**, 406–417 pp. (DOI: 10.1016/j.enpol.2013.05.093), (ISSN: 0301-4215).

**Dubash N.K., D. Raghunandan, G. Sant, and A. Sreenivas (2013).** Indian Climate Change Policy. *Economic & Political Weekly.* **48**, 47 pp. .

**Early J.T. (1989).** Space-based solar shield to offset greenhouse effect. *Journal of the British Interplanetary Society*. **42**, 567–569 pp. (ISSN: 0007-084X).

**Eboli F., R. Parrado, and R. Roson (2010).** Climate-change feedback on economic growth: explorations with a dynamic general equilibrium model. *Environment and Development Economics*. **15**, 515–533 pp. (DOI: 10.1017/S1355770X10000252).

Edenhofer O., B. Knopf, T. Barker, L. Baumstark, E. Bellevrat, B. Chateau, P. Criqui, M. Isaac, A. Kitous, S. Kypreos, M. Leimbach, K. Lessmann, B. Magne, Å. Scrieciu, H. Turton, and D. Van Vuuren (2010). The economics of low stabilization: Model comparison of mitigation strategies and costs. *Energy Journal*. 31, 11–48 pp. Available at: http://www.scopus.com/inward/record.url?eid=2-s2.0-77749319301&partnerID=40&md5=8553abeac6ecffe853fbc430f7b17972.

Edenhofer O., R. Pichs-Madruga, Y. Sokon, Christopher Field,, V. Barros,, T.F. Stocker, and et al. (2011). *IPCC Expert Meeting on Geoengineering: Meeting Report*. Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change, Lima, Peru. 108 pp. Available at: http://www.ipcc.ch/pdf/supportingmaterial/EM\_GeoE\_Meeting\_Report\_final.pdf.

**EDF; The Royal Society; TWAS (2012).** Solar Radiation Management. The Governance of Research. Environmental Defense Fund, Washington, DC. 70 pp. Available at: http://www.srmgi.org/files/2012/01/DES2391\_SRMGI-report\_web\_11112.pdf.

**Edmonds J., L. Clarke, J. Lurz, and M. Wise (2008).** Stabilizing CO<sub>2</sub> concentrations with incomplete international cooperation. *Climate Policy*. **8**, 355–376 pp. .

Edmonds J., P. Luckow, K. Calvin, M. Wise, J. Dooley, P. Kyle, S. Kim, P. Patel, and L. Clarke (2013). Can radiative forcing be limited to 2.6 Wm–2 without negative emissions from bioenergy and CO<sub>2</sub> capture and storage? *Climatic Change*. 1–15 pp. (DOI: 10.1007/s10584-012-0678-z), (ISSN: 0165-0009).

**Edmonds J.A., T. Wilson, M.A. Wise, and J.P. Weyant (2006).** Electrification of the Economy and CO<sub>2</sub> Emissions Mitigation. *Environmental Economics and Policy Studies*. **7**, 175–203 pp. .

**Eisenberger P., R. Cohen, G. Chichilnisky, N. Eisenberger, R. Chance, and C. Jones (2009).** Global Warming and Carbon-Negative Technology: Prospects for a Lower-Cost Route to a Lower-Risk Atmosphere. *Energy & Environment*. **20**, 973–984 pp. (DOI: 10.1260/095830509789625374).

**Ekholm T., V. Krey, S. Pachauri, and K. Riahi (2010a).** Determinants of household energy consumption in India. *The socio-economic transition towards a hydrogen economy - findings from European research, with regular papers.* **38**, 5696–5707 pp. (DOI: 10.1016/j.enpol.2010.05.017), (ISSN: 0301-4215).

**Ekholm T., S. Soimakallio, S. Moltmann, N. Höhne, S. Syri, and I. Savolainen (2010b).** Effort sharing in ambitious, global climate change mitigation scenarios. *Energy Policy*. **38**, 1797–1810 pp. (DOI: 16/j.enpol.2009.11.055), (ISSN: 0301-4215).

**Ellerman A.D. (2010).** *Pricing Carbon: The European Union Emissions Trading Scheme*. Cambridge University Press, Cambridge UK, 390 pp., (ISBN: 0521196477).

**Ellerman A.D., and B. Buchner (2008).** Over-Allocation or Abatement? A Preliminary Analysis of the EU ETS Based on the 2005–06 Emissions Data. *Environmental and Resource Economics*. **41**, 267–287 pp. (DOI: 10.1007/s10640-008-9191-2), (ISSN: 0924-6460).

**Den Elzen M.G.J., A.M. Beltran, A.F. Hof, B. van Ruijven, and J. van Vliet (2012).** Reduction targets and abatement costs of developing countries resulting from global and developed countries' reduction targets by 2050. *Mitigation and Adaptation Strategies for Global Change*. 1–22 pp. .

**Den Elzen M., and N. Höhne (2008).** Reductions of greenhouse gas emissions in Annex I and non-Annex I countries for meeting concentration stabilisation targets. *Climatic Change*. **91**, 249–274 pp. (DOI: 10.1007/s10584-008-9484-z), (ISSN: 0165-0009).

**Den Elzen M., and N. Höhne (2010).** Sharing the reduction effort to limit global warming to 2°C. *Climate Policy.* **10**, 247–260 pp. (DOI: 10.3763/cpol.2009.0678), (ISSN: 1469-3062).

**Den Elzen M.G.J., N. Höhne, B. Brouns, H. Winkler, and H.E. Ott (2007).** Differentiation of countries' future commitments in a post-2012 climate regime: An assessment of the 'South–North Dialogue'

Proposal. *Environmental Science & Policy*. **10**, 185–203 pp. (DOI: 10.1016/j.envsci.2006.10.009), (ISSN: 1462-9011).

**Den Elzen M., and P. Lucas (2005).** The FAIR model: A tool to analyse environmental and costs implications of regimes of future commitments. *Environmental Modeling & Assessment*. **10**, 115–134 pp. (DOI: 10.1007/s10666-005-4647-z), (ISSN: 1420-2026).

**Den Elzen M., P. Lucas, and D. van Vuuren (2005).** Abatement costs of post-Kyoto climate regimes. *Energy Policy.* **33**, 2138–2151 pp. (DOI: 10.1016/j.enpol.2004.04.012), (ISSN: 0301-4215).

**Den Elzen M.G.J., P.L. Lucas, and D.P. Vuuren (2008).** Regional abatement action and costs under allocation schemes for emission allowances for achieving low CO 2-equivalent concentrations. *Climatic change.* **90**, 243–268 pp. .

**Den Elzen M., and M. Meinshausen (2006).** Meeting the EU 2°C climate target: global and regional emission implications. *Climate Policy*. **6**, 545–564 pp. (DOI: 10.1080/14693062.2006.9685620), (ISSN: 1469-3062).

**Den Elzen M.G.J., and D. van Vuuren (2007).** Peaking profiles for achieving long-term temperature targets with more likelihood at lower costs. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences*. **104**, 17931 –17936 pp. (DOI: 10.1073/pnas.0701598104).

**Eom J., J.A. Edmonds, V. Krey, N. Johnson, T. Longden, G. Luderer, K. Riahi, and D. van Vuuren (2014).** The Impact of Near-term Climate Policy Choices on Technology and Emissions Transition Pathways. *Technological Forecasting and Social Change*. **In press**, (DOI: 10.1016/j.techfore.2013.09.017).

**Fankhauser S., F. Sehlleier, and N. Stern (2008).** Climate change, innovation and jobs. *Climate Policy*. **8**, 421–429 pp. (DOI: 10.3763/cpol.2008.0513), (ISSN: 1469-3062).

**Fawcett A., L. Clarke, S. Rausch, and J. Weyant (2014).** Policy Overview of the EMF24 Study. *Energy Journal*. **In press**, (DOI: 10.5547/01956574.35.SI1.3).

**Finon D., and E. Romano (2009).** Electricity market integration: Redistribution effect versus resource reallocation. *Energy Policy*. **37**, 2977–2985 pp. (DOI: 10.1016/j.enpol.2009.03.045), (ISSN: 0301-4215).

**Finus M., E. Van Ierland, and R. Dellink (2003).** *Stability of Climate Coalitions in a Cartel Formation Game.* Fondazione Eni Enrico Mattei (FEEM), Italy. Available at: http://papers.ssrn.com/sol3/papers.cfm?abstract\_id=447461.

Fischedick M., R. Schaeffer, A. Adedoyin, M. Akai, T. Bruckner, L. Clarke, V. Krey, I. Savolainen, S. Teske, D. Urge-Vorsatz, R. Wright, and G. Luderer (2011). Chapter 10: Mitigation potential and costs. In: IPCC Special Report on Renewable Energy Sources and Climate Change Mitigation [[O. Edenhofer, R. Pichs-Madruga, Y. Sokona, K. Seyboth, P. Matschoss, S. Kadner, T. Zwickel, P. Eickemeier, G. Hansen, S. Schlömer, C. von Stechow (eds)]]. Cambridge University Press, Cambridge pp.74, .

**Fischer C., and A.K. Fox (2011).** The Role of Trade and Competitiveness Measures in US Climate Policy. *American Economic Review.* **101**, 258–62 pp. (DOI: 10.1257/aer.101.3.258).

**Fischer G., F.N. Tubiello, H. van Velthuizen, and D.A. Wiberg (2007).** Climate change impacts on irrigation water requirements: Effects of mitigation, 1990–2080. *Greenhouse Gases - Integrated Assessment.* **74**, 1083–1107 pp. (DOI: 10.1016/j.techfore.2006.05.021), (ISSN: 0040-1625).

Fisher B.S., N. Nakicenovic, K. Alfsen, J. Corfee Morlot, F. de la Chesnaye, J.-C. Hourcade, K. Jiang, M. Kainuma, E. La Rovere, A. Matysek, A. Rana, K. Riahi, R. Richels, S.K. Rose, D. van Vuuren, and R. Warren (2007). Issues related to mitigation in the long term context. In: *Climate Change 2007: Mitigation. Contribution of Working Group III to the Fourth Assessment Report of the Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change.* Cambridge University Press, Cambridge, UK pp.82, .

**Fisher-Vanden K. (2008).** Introduction to the special issue on technological change and the environment. *Energy Economics*. **30**, 2731–2733 pp. (DOI: 10.1016/j.eneco.2008.08.001), (ISSN: 0140-9883).

**Fisher-Vanden K., I. Sue Wing, E. Lanzi, and D. Popp (2011).** Modeling Climate Change Impacts and Adaptation: Recent Approaches. Pennsylvania State University, 45 pp.

**Fisher-Vanden K., I. Sue Wing, E. Lanzi, and D. Popp (2012).** Modeling climate change feedbacks and adaptation responses: recent approaches and shortcomings. *Climatic Change*. 1–15 pp. (DOI: 10.1007/s10584-012-0644-9), (ISSN: 0165-0009).

**Food and Agriculture Organization of the United Nations (FAO) (2012).** FAOSTAT database. Available at: http://faostat.fao.org/.

Friel S., A.D. Dangour, T. Garnett, K. Lock, Z. Chalabi, I. Roberts, A. Butler, C.D. Butler, J. Waage, A.J. McMichael, and A. Haines (2009). Public health benefits of strategies to reduce greenhouse-gas emissions: food and agriculture. *The Lancet*. **374**, 2016–2025 pp. (DOI: 10.1016/S0140-6736(09)61753-0), (ISSN: 0140-6736).

**Frondel M., N. Ritter, C.M. Schmidt, and C. Vance (2010).** Economic impacts from the promotion of renewable energy technologies: The German experience. *Energy Policy*. **38**, 4048–4056 pp. (DOI: 10.1016/j.enpol.2010.03.029), (ISSN: 0301-4215).

**Fullerton D., and G.E. Metcalf (1997).** Environmental Taxes and the Double-Dividend Hypothesis: Did You Really Expect Something for Nothing. *Chicago-Kent Law Review.* **73**, 221 pp. .

**Füssel H. (2010).** Modeling impacts and adaptation in global IAMs. *Wiley Interdisciplinary Reviews: Climate Change.* **1,** 288–303 pp. (DOI: 10.1002/wcc.40), (ISSN: 1757-7799).

**G8 (2009).** Responsible Leadership for a Sustainable Future. Responsible Leadership for a Sustainable Future., 40. L'Aquila Summit, L'Aquila.

**GAO (2011).** Technology Assessment: Climate Engineering: Technical Status, Future Directions, and Potential Responses. United States Government Accountability Office (GAO), USA. 135 pp. Available at: http://www.gao.gov/assets/330/322208.pdf.

**Gardiner S.M. (2011).** Some Early Ethics of Geoengineering the Climate: A Commentary on the Values of the Royal Society Report. *Environmental Values*. **20**, 163–188 pp. (DOI: 10.3197/096327111x12997574391689), (ISSN: 0963-2719).

**Gaskill A. (2004).** Summary of Meeting with US DOE to discuss Geoengineering options to prevent abrupt and long-term climate change. Available at: http://www.see.ed.ac.uk/~shs/Climate%20change/Geo-politics/Gaskill%20DOE.pdf.

**GEA (2012).** Global Energy Assessment – Toward a Sustainable Future. Cambridge University Press, Cambridge, UK and New York, NY, USA, and the International Institute for Applied Systems Analysis,

Laxenburg, Austria [ISBN 9781107005198 (hardback); ISBN 9780521182935 (paperback)], 1882 pp., (ISBN: [ISBN 9781107005198 (hardback); ISBN 9780521182935 (paperback)]). .

**Gerlagh R., S. Kverndokk, and K.E. Rosendahl (2009).** Optimal timing of climate change policy: Interaction between carbon taxes and innovation externalities. *Environmental and resource Economics*. **43**, 369–390 pp. .

**Gerlagh R., and B. van der Zwaan (2003).** Resource and Energy Economics. . Gross world product and consumption in a global warming model with endogenous technological change. *Resource and Energy Economics*. **25**, 35–57 pp. .

**Gillingham K., R.. Newell, and W.A. Pizer (2008).** Modeling endogenous technological change for climate policy analysis. *Energy Economics.* **30**, 2734–2753 pp. .

**Ginzky H., F. Harmann, K. Kartschall, W. Leujak, K. Lipsius, C. Mäder, S. Schwermer, and G. Straube (2011).** *Geoengineering. Effective Climate Protection or Megalomania*. German Federal Environment Agency, Berlin, Germany. 48 pp.

**Goes M., N. Tuana, and K. Keller (2011).** The economics (or lack thereof) of aerosol geoengineering. *Climatic Change*. **109**, 719–744 pp. (DOI: 10.1007/s10584-010-9961-z), (ISSN: 0165-0009).

**Goldemberg J., T.B. Johansson, A.K.N. Reddy, and R.H. Williams (1985).** Basic needs and much more with one kilowatt per capita (energy). *Ambio.* **14**, 190–200 pp. .

**Golombek R., and M. Hoel (2008).** Endogenous technology and tradable emission quotas. *Resource and Energy Economics*. **30**, 197–208 pp. .

**Gough C., and P. Upham (2011).** Biomass energy with carbon capture and storage (BECCS or Bio-CCS). *Greenhouse Gases: Science and Technology.* **1**, 324–334 pp. (DOI: 10.1002/ghg.34), (ISSN: 2152-3878).

**Goulder L.H. (1995).** Environmental taxation and the double dividend: A reader's guide. *International Tax and Public Finance*. **2**, 157–183 pp. (DOI: 10.1007/BF00877495), (ISSN: 0927-5940).

**Goulder L.H., and K. Mathai (2000).** Journal of Environmental Economics and Management. . Optimal CO<sub>2</sub> Abatement in the Presence of Induced Technological Change. *Journal of Environmental Economics and Management*. **39**, 1–38 pp. .

**Goulder L.H., and I.W.H. Parry (2008).** Review of Environmental Economics and Policy. . Instrument Choice in Environmental Policy. *Review of Environmental Economics and Policy*. **2**, 152–174 pp. .

**Goulder L.H., and S.H. Schneider (1999).** Resource and Energy Economics. . Induced technological change and the attractiveness of CO<sub>2</sub> abatement policies. *Resource and Energy Economics*. **21**, 211–253 pp. .

**Govindasamy B., and K. Caldeira (2000).** Geoengineering Earth's radiation balance to mitigate CO<sub>2</sub> - induced climate change. *Geophysical Research Letters*. **27**, 2141–2144 pp. (DOI: 10.1029/1999gl006086), (ISSN: 0094-8276).

**Grainger C.A., and C.D. Kolstad (2010).** Who Pays a Price on Carbon? *Environmental and Resource Economics*. **46**, 359–376 pp. .

**Greaker M., and L.L. Pade (2009).** Optimal carbon dioxide abatement and technological change: should emission taxes start high in order to spur R&D? *Climatic change*. **96**, 335–355 pp. .

**Grubb M., L. Butler, and P. Twomey (2006).** Diversity and security in UK electricity generation: The influence of low-carbon objectives. *Energy Policy*. **34**, 4050–4062 pp. (DOI: 10.1016/j.enpol.2005.09.004).

**Grübler A., N. Nakicenovic, and D.G. Victor (1999).** Energy Policy. . Dynamics of energy technologies and global change. *Energy Policy.* **27**, 247–280 pp. .

**Guivarch C., R. Crassous, O. Sassi, and S. Hallegatte (2011).** The costs of climate policies in a second-best world with labour market imperfections. *Climate Policy*. **11**, 768–788 pp. (DOI: 10.3763/cpol.2009.0012), (ISSN: 1469-3062).

**Gupta E. (2008).** Oil vulnerability index of oil-importing countries. *Energy Policy.* **36**, 1195–1211 pp. (DOI: 10.1016/j.enpol.2007.11.011), (ISSN: 0301-4215).

**Gusdorf F., and S. Hallegatte (2007).** Compact or spread-out cities: Urban planning, taxation, and the vulnerability to transportation shocks. *Energy Policy*. **35**, 4826–4838 pp. (DOI: 10.1016/j.enpol.2007.04.017), (ISSN: 0301-4215).

**Gusdorf F., S. Hallegatte, and A. Lahellec (2008).** Time and space matter: How urban transitions create inequality. *Local evidence on vulnerabilities and adaptations to global environmental change*. **18**, 708–719 pp. (DOI: 10.1016/j.gloenvcha.2008.06.005), (ISSN: 0959-3780).

**Güssow K., A. Proelss, A. Oschlies, K. Rehdanz, and W. Rickels (2010).** Ocean iron fertilization: Why further research is needed. *Marine Policy*. **34**, 911–918 pp. (DOI: 10.1016/j.marpol.2010.01.015), (ISSN: 0308-597X).

**Hadjilambrinos C. (2000).** Understanding technology choice in electricity industries: a comparative study of France and Denmark. *Energy Policy.* **28**, 1111–1126 pp. .

Haines A., A.J. McMichael, K.R. Smith, I. Roberts, J. Woodcock, A. Markandya, B.G. Armstrong, D. Campbell-Lendrum, A.D. Dangour, M. Davies, N. Bruce, C. Tonne, M. Barrett, and P. Wilkinson (2009). Public health benefits of strategies to reduce greenhouse-gas emissions: overview and implications for policy makers. *The Lancet*. **374**, 2104–2114 pp. (DOI: 10.1016/S0140-6736(09)61759-1), (ISSN: 0140-6736).

Hallegatte S., M. Ghil, P. Dumas, and J.-C. Hourcade (2008). Business cycles, bifurcations and chaos in a neo-classical model with investment dynamics. *Journal of Economic Behavior & Organization*. 67, 57–77 pp. .

**Hamwey R. (2007).** Active Amplification of the Terrestrial Albedo to Mitigate Climate Change: An Exploratory Study. *Mitigation and Adaptation Strategies for Global Change*. **12**, 419–439 pp. (DOI: 10.1007/s11027-005-9024-3).

Hanasaki N., S. Fujimori, T. Yamamoto, S. Yoshikawa, Y. Masaki, Y. Hijioka, M. Kainuma, Y. Kanamori, T. Masui, K. Takahashi, and S. Kanae. A global water scarcity assessment under Shared Socio-economic Pathways: Part 2 Water availability and scarcity. A global water scarcity assessment under Shared Socio-economic Pathways: Part 2 Water availability and scarcity.

Hanasaki N., S. Fujimori, T. Yamamoto, S. Yoshikawa, Y. Masaki, Y. Hijioka, M. Kainuma, Y. Kanamori, T. Masui, K. Takahashi, and S. Kanae (2013). A global water scarcity assessment under Shared Socio-economic Pathways: Part 2 Water availability and scarcity. *Hydrology and Earth System Sciences*. 17, 2393–2413 pp. (DOI: 10.5194/hess-17-2393-2013).

- **Hart R. (2008).** The timing of taxes on  $CO_2$  emissions when technological change is endogenous. Journal of Environmental Economics and Management. **55**, 194–212 pp. .
- **Haurie A., and M. Vielle (2010).** A Metamodel of the Oil Game under Climate Treaties. *Information Systems and Operational Research.* **48**, 215–228 pp. (DOI: 10.3138/infor.48.4.215).
- **He J., W. Chen, F. Teng, and B. Liu (2009).** Long-term climate change mitigation target and carbon permit allocation. *Advances in Climate Change Research.* **5**, S78–S85 pp. .
- **Heal G., and N. Tarui (2010).** Investment and emission control under technology and pollution externalities. *Resource and Energy Economics*. **32**, 1–14 pp. .
- Hejazi M.I., J. Edmonds, L. Clarke, P. Kyle, E. Davies, V. Chaturvedi, J. Eom, M. Wise, P. Patel, and K. Calvin (2013). Integrated assessment of global water scarcity over the 21st century; Part 2: Climate change mitigation policies. *Hydrology and Earth System Sciences Discussions*. **10**, 3383–3425 pp. (DOI: 10.5194/hessd-10-3383-2013).
- **Heston A., R. Summers, and B. Aten (2012).** Penn World Table Version 7.1. Center for International Comparisons of Production, Income and Prices at the University of Pennsylvania.
- **Hof A.F., M.G.J. Den Elzen, and D.P. Van Vuuren (2009).** Environmental effectiveness and economic consequences of fragmented versus universal regimes: what can we learn from model studies? *International Environmental Agreements: Politics, Law and Economics.* **9**, 39–62 pp. .
- **Hof A., M.J. Elzen, and D. Vuuren (2010a).** Including adaptation costs and climate change damages in evaluating post-2012 burden-sharing regimes. *Mitigation and Adaptation Strategies for Global Change*. **15**, 19–40 pp. (DOI: 10.1007/s11027-009-9201-x), (ISSN: 1381-2386).
- **Hof A.F., D.P. van Vuuren, and M.G.J. den Elzen (2010b).** A quantitative minimax regret approach to climate change: Does discounting still matter? *Ecological Economics*. **70**, 43–51 pp. (DOI: 16/j.ecolecon.2010.03.023), (ISSN: 0921-8009).
- Hoffert M.I., K. Caldeira, G. Benford, D.R. Criswell, C. Green, H. Herzog, A.K. Jain, H.S. Kheshgi, K.S. Lackner, J.S. Lewis, H.D. Lightfoot, W. Manheimer, J.C. Mankins, M.E. Mauel, L.J. Perkins, M.E. Schlesinger, T. Volk, and T.M.L. Wigley (2002). Advanced Technology Paths to Global Climate Stability: Energy for a Greenhouse Planet. *Science*. 298, 981–987 pp. (DOI: 10.1126/science.1072357).
- **Höhne N., M.G.J. Den Elzen, and D. Escalante (2013).** Regional greenhouse gas mitigation targets based on equity principles a comparison of studies. *Climate Policy*. **Accepted for publication**, (DOI: 10.1080/14693062.2014.849452).
- **Höhne N., M. den Elzen, and M. Weiss (2006).** Common but differentiated convergence (CDC): a new conceptual approach to long-term climate policy. *Climate Policy*. **6**, 181–199 pp. (DOI: 10.1080/14693062.2006.9685594), (ISSN: 1469-3062).
- Höhne N., J. Kejun, J. Rogelj, L. Segafredo, R.S. da Motta, P.R. Shukla, J.V. Fenhann, J.I. Hansen, A. Olhoff, and M.B. Pedersen (2012). *The Emissions Gap Report 2012: A UNEP Sythesis Report*. United Nations Environment Programme, Nairobi, Kenya, 62 pp., (ISBN: 978-92-807-3303-7).
- Höhne N., and S. Moltmann (2008). Distribution of Emission Allowances under the Greenhouse Development Rights and Other Effort Sharing Approaches. Heinrich-Böll-Stiftung, Berlin, Germany. 67 pp.

**Höhne N., and S. Moltmann (2009).** *Sharing the Effort under a Global Carbon Budget*. ECOFYS Gmbh, Cologne, Germany. 40 pp.

**Höhne N., D. Phylipsen, S. Ullrich, and K. Blok (2005).** Options for the Second Commitment Period of the Kyoto Protocol. Umweltbundesamt / German Federal Environmental Agency, Berlin, Germany.

**Holloway T., A. Fiore, and M.G. Hastings (2003).** Intercontinental Transport of Air Pollution: Will Emerging Science Lead to a New Hemispheric Treaty? *Environmental Science & Technology*. **37**, 4535–4542 pp. (DOI: 10.1021/es034031g), (ISSN: 0013-936X).

**Hope C. (2006).** The Marginal Impact of  $CO_2$  from PAGE2002: An Integrated Assessment Model Incorporating the IPCC's Five Reasons for Concern. *The Integrated Assessment Journal*. **6**, 19–56 pp. .

**Hope C. (2008).** Optimal carbon emissions and the social cost of carbon over time under uncertainty. *Integrated Assessment*. **8**, Available at: http://journals.sfu.ca/int\_assess/index.php/iaj/article/view/273.

**Horton J.B. (2011).** Geoengineering and the Myth of Unilateralism: Pressures and Prospects for International Cooperation. *Stanford Journal of Law, Science & Policy.* **6**, 56–69 pp. .

**Houghton R.A. (2008).** Carbon Flux to the Atmosphere from Land-Use Changes 1850-2005. In: *TRENDS: A Compendium of Data on Global Change.* Carbon Dioxide Information Analysis Center, Oak Ridge National Laboratory, U.S. Department of Energy, Oak Ridge, Tenn, USA pp.74, .

Houghton R.A., J.I. House, J. Pongratz, G.R. van der Werf, R.S. DeFries, M.C. Hansen, C. Le Quéré, and N. Ramankutty (2012). Carbon emissions from land use and land-cover change. *Biogeosciences*. 9, 5125–5142 pp. (DOI: 10.5194/bg-9-5125-2012), (ISSN: 1726-4189).

**Hourcade J.-C., and M. Kostopoulou (1994).** Quelles politiques face aux chocs énergétiques. France, Italie, Japon, RFA: quatre modes de résorption des déséquilibres. *Futuribles*. **189**, 7–27 pp. .

**Hourcade J.-C., and P. Shukla (2013).** Triggering the low-carbon transition in the aftermath of the global financial crisis. *Climate Policy.* **13**, 22–35 pp. (DOI: 10.1080/14693062.2012.751687), (ISSN: 1469-3062).

**House K.Z., D.P. Schrag, C.F. Harvey, and K.S. Lackner (2006).** Permanent carbon dioxide storage in deep-sea sediments. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences.* **103**, 12291–12295 pp. .

**Houser T., R. Bradley, B. Childs, J. Werksman, and R. Heilmayr (2009).** *Leveling the Carbon Playing Field: International Competition and US Climate Policy Design*. Peterson Institute for International Economics, World Resource Institute, Washington, DC.

Howells M., S. Hermann, M. Welsch, M. Bazilian, R. Segerstrom, T. Alfstad, D. Gielen, H. Rogner, G. Fischer, H. van Velthuizen, D. Wiberg, C. Young, R.A. Roehrl, A. Mueller, P. Steduto, and I. Ramma (2013). Integrated analysis of climate change, land-use, energy and water strategies. *Nature Climate Change*. 3, 621–626 pp. (ISSN: 1758-678X).

**Hultman N.E., E.L. Malone, P. Runci, G. Carlock, and K.L. Anderson (2012a).** Factors in low-carbon energy transformations: Comparing nuclear and bioenergy in Brazil, Sweden, and the United States. *Strategic Choices for Renewable Energy Investment.* **40**, 131–146 pp. (DOI: 10.1016/j.enpol.2011.08.064), (ISSN: 0301-4215).

**Hultman N.E., S. Pulver, L. Guimarães, R. Deshmukh, and J. Kane (2012b).** Carbon market risks and rewards: Firm perceptions of CDM investment decisions in Brazil and India. *Energy Policy*. **40**, 90–102 pp. (DOI: 10.1016/j.enpol.2010.06.063), (ISSN: 0301-4215).

**ICTSD (2010).** International Transport, Climate Change and Trade – What Are the Options for Regulating Emissions from Aviation and Shipping and What Will Be Their Impact on Trade? International Centre for Trade and Sustainable Development, Geneva, Switzerland. 12 pp.

**IEA (2008).** Energy Technology Perspectives 2008: Scenarios & Strategies to 2050. International Energy Agency, Paris, 646 pp., (ISBN: 9789264041424).

**IEA (2009).** World Energy Outlook 2009. Organisation for Economic Cooperation and Development / International Energy Agency, Paris. 698 pp.

**IEA (2010a).** Global Gaps in Clean Energy RD&D: Updates and Recommendations for International Collaboration. International Energy Agency. Available at: http://www.iea.org/publications/freepublications/publication/global\_gaps.pdf.

**IEA (2010b).** World Energy Outlook 2010. Organisation for Economic Cooperation and Development / International Energy Agency, Paris, 738 pp., (ISBN: 978-92-64-08624-1).

**IEA (2010c).** Energy Technology Perspectives 2010 - Scenarios and Strategies to 2050. Organisation for Economic Cooperation and Development / International Energy Agency, Paris, France:, 710 pp., (ISBN: 9789264085978).

**IEA (2011).** World Energy Outlook 2011 Special Report: Energy for All. Organisation for Economic Cooperation and Development / International Energy Agency, Paris, France. 52 pp. Available at: http://www.iea.org/publications/freepublications/publication/weo2011\_energy\_for\_all.pdf.

**IEA (2012a).** CO<sub>2</sub> Emissions from Fuel Combustion. Beyond 2020 Online Database. 2012 Edition. International Energy Agency, Paris. 138 pp. Available at: http://data.iea.org.

**IEA (2012b).** World Energy Outlook 2012. Organisation for Economic Cooperation and Development / International Energy Agency, Paris, 690 pp., (ISBN: 978-92-64-18084-0).

**IEA (2012c).** Energy Balances of Non-OECD Countries. International Energy Agency, Paris, 554 pp., (ISBN: 978-92-64-08414-8).

**IEA (2012d).** Energy Balances of OECD Countries. International Energy Agency, Paris, 330 pp., (ISBN: 978-92-64-17382-8).

**Institution of Mechanical Engineers (2009).** Geoengineering. Geoengineering. **Environment Policy Statement 09/02.** 

**International Maritime Organization (2013).** Report of the thirty-fifth consultative meeting and the eighth meeting of contracting parties. Available at: http://www.imo.org/MediaCentre/SecretaryGeneral/Secretary-GeneralsSpeechesToMeetings/Pages/LC35LP8.aspx.

Irvine P.J., D.J. Lunt, E.J. Stone, and A. Ridgwell (2009). The fate of the Greenland Ice Sheet in a geoengineered, high CO<sub>2</sub> world. *Environmental Research Letters*. **4**, (DOI: 10.1088/1748-9326/4/4/045109), (ISSN: 1748-9326).

- Irvine P.J., R.L. Sriver, and K. Keller (2012). Tension between reducing sea-level rise and global warming through solar-radiation management. *Nature Climate Change*. **2**, 97–100 pp. (DOI: 10.1038/nclimate1351), (ISSN: 1758-678X).
- **Isaac M., and D.P. van Vuuren (2009).** Modeling global residential sector energy demand for heating and air conditioning in the context of climate change. *Energy Policy*. **37**, 507–521 pp. (DOI: 10.1016/j.enpol.2008.09.051), (ISSN: 0301-4215).
- Jackson R.B., E.G. Jobbágy, R. Avissar, S.B. Roy, D.J. Barrett, C.W. Cook, K.A. Farley, D.C. le Maitre, B.A. McCarl, and B.C. Murray (2005). Trading Water for Carbon with Biological Carbon Sequestration. *Science*. **310**, 1944–1947 pp. (DOI: 10.1126/science.1119282).
- Jacoby H.D., M.H. Babiker, S. Paltsev, and J.M. Reilly (2009). Sharing the Burden of GHG Reductions. In: *Post-Kyoto International Climate Policy: Implementing Architectures for Agreement*. J.E. Aldy, R.N. Stavins, (eds.), Cambridge University Press, (ISBN: 0521138000).
- **Jaffe A.B. (2012).** Technology policy and climate change. *Climate Change Economics*. **03**, 1250025 pp. (DOI: 10.1142/S201000781250025X), (ISSN: 2010-0078, 2010-0086).
- Jaffe A.B., R.G. Newell, and R.N. Stavins (2005). A tale of two market failures: Technology and environmental policy. *Technological Change and the Environment Technological Change*. **54**, 164–174 pp. (DOI: 10.1016/j.ecolecon.2004.12.027), (ISSN: 0921-8009).
- **Jakob M., G. Luderer, J. Steckel, M. Tavoni, and S. Monjon (2012).** Time to act now? Assessing the costs of delaying climate measures and benefits of early action. *Climatic Change*. 1–21 pp. .
- **Jayaraman T., T. Kanitkar, and T. Dsouza (2011).** Equitable access to sustainable development: An Indian approach. In: *Equitable access to sustainable development: Contribution to the body of scientific knowledge: A paper by experts from BASIC countries*. BASIC expert group, Beijing, Brasilia, Cape Town and Mumbai pp.97, .
- **Jensen M.C. (1986).** Agency costs of free cash flow, corporate finance, and takeovers. *The American Economic Review*. **76**, 323–329 pp. (ISSN: 0002-8282).
- Jerrett M., R.T. Burnett, C.A. Pope, K. Ito, G. Thurston, D. Krewski, Y. Shi, E. Calle, and M. Thun (2009). Long-Term Ozone Exposure and Mortality. *New England Journal of Medicine*. 360, 1085–1095 pp. (DOI: 10.1056/NEJMoa0803894), (ISSN: 0028-4793).
- **Jewell J. (2011).** The IEA Model of Short-Term Energy Security (MOSES): Primary Energy Sources and Secondary Fuels. OECD Publishing, Paris, France. 48 pp. Available at: http://www.iea.org/publications/freepublications/publication/moses\_paper.pdf.
- **Jewell J., A. Cherp, and K. Riahi (2013a).** Energy security under de-carbonization energy scenarios. *Energy Policy*. **Accepted for publication**, (DOI: dx.doi.org/10.1016/j.enpol.2013.10.051i).
- **Jewell J., A. Cherp, V. Vinichenko, N. Bauer, T. Kober, D. McCollum, D. Van Vuuren, and B. van der Zwaan (2013b).** Energy security of China, India, the E.U. and the U.S. under long-term scenarios: Results from six IAMs. *Climate Change Economics*. **In press**, .
- **Jiahua P. (2008).** Carbon Budget for Basic Needs Satisfaction: implications for international equity and sustainability [J]. *World Economics and Politics*. **1**, 003 pp. .

**Johansson D.J., C. Azar, K. Lindgren, and T.A. Persson (2009).** OPEC strategies and oil rent in a climate conscious world. *Energy Journal.* **30**, 23–50 pp. (ISSN: 0195-6574).

Johansson D.J.A., P.L. Lucas, M. Weitzel, E.O. Ahlgren, A.B. Bazaz, W. Chen, M.G.J. den Elzen, J. Ghosh, M. Grahn, and Q.M. Liang (2012). Multi-model analyses of the economic and energy implications for China and India in a post-Kyoto climate regime. *Energy Policy*. Accepted for publication, Available at: http://www.econstor.eu/handle/10419/67337.

Jones A., J.M. Haywood, K. Alterskjær, O. Boucher, J.N.S. Cole, C.L. Curry, P.J. Irvine, D. Ji, B. Kravitz, J. Egill Kristjánsson, J.C. Moore, U. Niemeier, A. Robock, H. Schmidt, B. Singh, S. Tilmes, S. Watanabe, and J.-H. Yoon (2013). The impact of abrupt suspension of solar radiation management (termination effect) in experiment G2 of the Geoengineering Model Intercomparison Project (GeoMIP). *Journal of Geophysical Research: Atmospheres.* 118, 9743–9752 pp. (DOI: 10.1002/jgrd.50762), (ISSN: 2169-8996).

JRC/PBL (2012). Emission Database for Global Atmospheric Research (EDGAR) - Release Version 4.2 FT2010. European Commission, Joint Research Centre (JRC)/PBL Netherlands Environmental Assessment Agency, Bilthoven, Netherlands. Available at: http://edgar.jrc.ec.europa.eu.

**Kahneman D., and A. Tversky (1979).** Prospect theory: An analysis of decision under risk. *Econometrica: Journal of the Econometric Society*. 263–291 pp. .

**Kainuma M., P.R. Shukla, and K. Jiang (2012).** Framing and modeling of a low carbon society: An overview. *Energy Economics*. **34, Supplement 3**, S316–S324 pp. (DOI: 10.1016/j.eneco.2012.07.015), (ISSN: 0140-9883).

**Kalkuhl M., O. Edenhofer, and K. Lessmann (2012).** Learning or Lock-In: Optimal Technology Policies to Support Mitigation. *SSRN eLibrary.* **34**, 1–23 pp. .

**Kalkuhl M., O. Edenhofer, and K. Lessmann (2013).** Renewable energy subsidies: Second-best policy or fatal aberration for mitigation? *Resource and Energy Economics*. **35**, 217–234 pp. (DOI: 10.1016/j.reseneeco.2013.01.002), (ISSN: 0928-7655).

**Kaundinya D.P., P. Balachandra, and N.H. Ravindranath (2009).** Grid-connected versus stand-alone energy systems for decentralized power—A review of literature. *Renewable and Sustainable Energy Reviews.* **13**, 2041–2050 pp. (DOI: 10.1016/j.rser.2009.02.002), (ISSN: 1364-0321).

**Keith D.W. (2000).** Geoengineering the Climate: History and Prospect. *Annual Review of Energy and the Environment.* **25**, 245–284 pp. (DOI: 10.1146/annurev.energy.25.1.245), (ISSN: 1056-3466).

**Keith D.W., M. Ha-Duong, and J.K. Stolaroff (2006).** Climate strategy with CO 2 capture from the air. *Climatic Change.* **74**, 17–45 pp. .

**Keller K., D. McInerney, and D. Bradford (2008).** Carbon dioxide sequestration: how much and when? *Climatic Change.* **88**, 267–291 pp. (DOI: 10.1007/s10584-008-9417-x), (ISSN: 0165-0009).

**Keppo I., and S. Rao (2007).** International climate regimes: Effects of delayed participation. *Technological Forecasting and Social Change.* **74**, 962–979 pp. .

**Kim S., C. MacCracken, and J. Edmonds (2000).** Solar Energy Technologies And Stabilizing Atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub> Concentrations. *Progress in Photovoltaics.* **8**, 3–15 pp. .

- **Klepper G., and W. Rickels (2012).** The Real Economics of Climate Engineering. *Economics Research International.* **2012**, Available at: http://www.hindawi.com/journals/econ/aip/316564/.
- Knopf B., Y.-H.H. Chen, E. De Cian, H. Förster, A. Kanudia, I. Karkatsouli, I. Keppo, T. Koljonen, K. Schumacher, and D. Van Vuuren (2013). Beyond 2020 Strategies and costs for transforming the European energy system. *Climate Change Economics*. **4**, 2–38 pp. (DOI: 10.1142/S2010007813500140).
- Knopf B., O. Edenhofer, T. Barker, N. Bauer, L. Baumstark, B. Chateau, P. Criqui, A. Held, M. Isaac, M. Jakob, E. Jochem, A. Kitous, S. Kypreos, M. Leimbach, B. Magne, S. Mima, W. Schade, S. Scrieciu, H. Turton, and D. van Vuuren (2009). The economics of low stabilisation: implications for technological change and policy. In: *Making climate change work for us*. Cambridge University Press, Cambridge pp.35, .
- **Knopf B., G. Luderer, and O. Edenhofer (2011).** Exploring the feasibility of low stabilization targets. *Wiley Interdisciplinary Reviews: Climate Change.* **2**, 617–626 pp. (DOI: 10.1002/wcc.124), (ISSN: 1757-7799).
- Knutti R., M.R. Allen, P. Friedlingstein, J.M. Gregory, G.C. Hegerl, G.A. Meehl, M. Meinshausen, J.M. Murphy, G.-K. Plattner, S.C.B. Raper, T.F. Stocker, P.A. Stott, H. Teng, and T.M.L. Wigley (2008). A Review of Uncertainties in Global Temperature Projections over the Twenty-First Century. *Journal of Climate*. 21, 2651–2663 pp. (DOI: 10.1175/2007JCLI2119.1), (ISSN: 0894-8755).
- **Kober, and al. (2014).** Emission Certificate Trade and Costs under Regional Burden-Sharing Regimes for a 2°C Climate Change Control Target. *Climate Change Economics*. **Accepted for publication**, .
- **Kober T., B.C. van der Zwaan, and H. Rösler (2013).** Emission Certificate Trade and Costs under Regional Burden-Sharing Regimes for a 2 C Climate Change Control Target. *Climate Change Economics*.
- **Köhler P., J. Hartmann, and D.A. Wolf-Gladrow (2010).** Geoengineering potential of artificially enhanced silicate weathering of olivine. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences.* **107**, 20228–20233 pp. (ISSN: 0027-8424).
- Koornneef J., P. van Breevoort, C. Hamelinck, C. Hendriks, M. Hoogwijk, K. Koop, M. Koper, T. Dixon, and A. Camps (2012). Global potential for biomass and carbon dioxide capture, transport and storage up to 2050. *International Journal of Greenhouse Gas Control*. **11**, 117–132 pp. (DOI: 10.1016/j.ijggc.2012.07.027), (ISSN: 1750-5836).
- Kravitz B., K. Caldeira, O. Boucher, A. Robock, P.J. Rasch, K. Alterskjær, D.B. Karam, J.N. Cole, C.L. Curry, and J.M. Haywood (2013). Climate model response from the geoengineering model intercomparison project (geomip). *Journal of Geophysical Research: Atmospheres*. **118**, 8320–8332 pp. (ISSN: 2169-8996).
- **Kravitz B., D.G. MacMartin, and K. Caldeira (2012).** Geoengineering: Whiter skies? *Geophysical Research Letters*. **39**, (DOI: 10.1029/2012gl051652), (ISSN: 0094-8276).
- **Krey V., and L. Clarke (2011).** Role of renewable energy in climate mitigation: A synthesis of recent scenarios. *Climate Policy*. **11**, 1131–1158 pp. .
- **Krey V., G. Luderer, L. Clarke, and E. Kriegler (2014).** Getting from here to there energy technology transformation pathways in the EMF27 scenarios. *Accepted for publication in Climatic Change*. (DOI: DOI 10.1007/s10584-013-0947-5).

- Krey V., B.C. O'Neill, B. van Ruijven, V. Chaturvedi, V. Daioglou, J. Eom, L. Jiang, Y. Nagai, S. Pachauri, and X. Ren (2012). Urban and rural energy use and carbon dioxide emissions in Asia. *The Asia Modeling Exercise: Exploring the Role of Asia in Mitigating Climate Change*. **34, Supplement 3**, S272–S283 pp. (DOI: 10.1016/j.eneco.2012.04.013), (ISSN: 0140-9883).
- **Krey V., and K. Riahi (2009).** Implications of delayed participation and technology failure for the feasibility, costs, and likelihood of staying below temperature targets—Greenhouse gas mitigation scenarios for the 21st century. *Energy Economics.* **31, Supplement 2**, S94–S106 pp. (DOI: doi: 10.1016/j.eneco.2009.07.001), (ISSN: 0140-9883).
- Kriegler E., O. Edenhofer, L. Reuster, G. Luderer, and D. Klein (2013a). Is atmospheric carbon dioxide removal a game changer for climate change mitigation? *Climatic Change*. **118**, 45–57 pp. (DOI: 10.1007/s10584-012-0681-4), (ISSN: 0165-0009).
- Kriegler E., J. Weyant, G. Blanford, L. Clarke, J. Edmonds, A. Fawcett, V. Krey, G. Luderer, K. Riahi, R. Richels, S. Rose, M. Tavoni, and D. van Vuuren (2014a). The Role of Technology for Achieving Climate Policy Objectives: Overview of the EMF 27 Study on global technology and climate policy strategies. *Climatic Change*. In press, (DOI: 10.1007/s10584-013-0953-7).
- Kriegler E., N. Petermann, V. Krey, J. Schwanitz, G. Luderer, S. Ashina, V. Bosetti, A. Kitous, A. Méjean, L. Paroussos, F. Sano, H. Turton, C. Wilson, and D. van Vuuren (2013b). Diagnostic indicators for integrated assessment models of climate policies. *Technological Forecasting and Social Change*. In press, (DOI: http://dx.doi.org/10.1016/j.techfore.2013.09.020\*).
- Kriegler E., K. Riahi, N. Bauer, V.J. Schanitz, N. Petermann, V. Bosetti, A. Marcucci, S. Otto, L. Paroussos, S. Rao, and al. (2014b). Making or breaking climate targets: The AMPERE study on staged accession scenarios for climate policy. *Technological Forecasting and Social Change*. In press, (DOI: http://dx.doi.org/10.1016/j.techfore.2013.09.021).
- Kriegler E., M. Tavoni, T. Aboumahboub, G. Luderer, K. Calvin, G. DeMaere, V. Krey, K. Riahi, H. Rosler, M. Schaeffer, and D.P. Van Vuuren (2013c). What does the 2°C target imply for a global climate agreement in 2020? The LIMITS study on Durban Platform scenarios. *Climate Change Economics*. **4**, (DOI: 10.1142/S2010007813400083).
- Kruyt B., D.P. van Vuuren, H.J.M. de Vries, and H. Groenenberg (2009). Indicators for energy security. *Energy Policy*. **37**, 2166–2181 pp. (DOI: 10.1016/j.enpol.2009.02.006).
- **Kuntsi-Reunanen E., and J. Luukkanen (2006).** Greenhouse gas emission reductions in the post-Kyoto period: Emission intensity changes required under the 'contraction and convergence' approach. *Natural Resources Forum.* **30**, 272–279 pp. (DOI: 10.1111/j.1477-8947.2006.00119.x), (ISSN: 1477-8947).
- **Kyle P., L. Clarke, G. Pugh, M. Wise, K. Calvin, J. Edmonds, and S. Kim (2009).** The value of advanced technology in meeting 2050 greenhouse gas emissions targets in the United States. *Energy Economics*. **31**, S254–S267 pp. (DOI: 16/j.eneco.2009.09.008), (ISSN: 0140-9883).
- **Kyle P., and S.H. Kim (2011).** Long-term implications of alternative light-duty vehicle technologies for global greenhouse gas emissions and primary energy demands. *Energy Policy*. **39**, 3012–3024 pp. (DOI: 10.1016/j.enpol.2011.03.016), (ISSN: 0301-4215).
- **Lackner K.S. (2009).** Capture of carbon dioxide from ambient air. *The European Physical Journal Special Topics*. **176**, 93–106 pp. (DOI: 10.1140/epjst/e2009-01150-3), (ISSN: 1951-6355).

**Lampin L.B.A., F. Nadaud, F. Grazi, and J.-C. Hourcade (2013).** Long-term fuel demand: Not only a matter of fuel price. *Energy Policy.* **62**, 780–787 pp. (DOI: 10.1016/j.enpol.2013.05.021), (ISSN: 0301-4215).

**Landis F., and T. Bernauer (2012).** Transfer payments in global climate policy. *Nature Climate Change*. **2**, 628–633 pp. .

Latham J. (1990). Control of global warming? Nature. 347, 339–340 pp. (DOI: 10.1038/347339b0).

Latham J., K. Bower, T. Choularton, H. Coe, P. Connolly, G. Cooper, T. Craft, J. Foster, A. Gadian, L. Galbraith, H. Iacovides, D. Johnston, B. Launder, B. Leslie, J. Meyer, A. Neukermans, B. Ormond, B. Parkes, P. Rasch, J. Rush, S. Salter, T. Stevenson, H.L. Wang, Q. Wang, and R. Wood (2012). Marine cloud brightening. *Philosophical Transactions of the Royal Society a-Mathematical Physical and Engineering Sciences.* **370**, 4217–4262 pp. (DOI: 10.1098/rsta.2012.0086), (ISSN: 1364-503X).

Latham J., P. Rasch, C.-C. Chen, L. Kettles, A. Gadian, A. Gettelman, H. Morrison, K. Bower, and T. Choularton (2008). Global temperature stabilization via controlled albedo enhancement of low-level maritime clouds. *Philosophical Transactions of the Royal Society A: Mathematical, Physical and Engineering Sciences.* 366, 3969–3987 pp. (DOI: 10.1098/rsta.2008.0137).

**Leck E. (2006).** The impact of urban form on travel behavior: a meta-analysis. *Berkeley Planning Journal.* **19**, 37–58 pp. .

**Leimbach M., N. Bauer, L. Baumstark, and O. Edenhofer (2010).** Mitigation costs in a globalized world: climate policy analysis with REMIND-R. *Environmental Modeling and Assessment*. **15**, 155–173 pp. .

**Lenton T.M., and N.E. Vaughan (2009).** The radiative forcing potential of different climate geoengineering options. *Atmospheric Chemistry and Physics.* **9**, 5539–5561 pp. (DOI: 10.5194/acp-9-5539-2009).

**Levine M., D. Urge-Vorsatz, K. Blok, L. Geng, D. Harvey, S. Lang, G. Levermore, A. Mongameli Mehlwana, S. Mirasgedis, A. Novikova, J. Rilling, and J. Yoshino (2007).** Residential and commercial buildings. In: *Climate Change 2007: Mitigation. Contribution of Working Group III to the Fourth Assessment Report of the Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change*. Cambridge University Press, Cambridge, United Kingdom and New York, NY, USA. pp.389–446, .

**Liang Q.M., and Y.-M. Wei (2012).** Distributional impacts of taxing carbon in China: Results from the CEEPA model. *Applied Energy.* **92**, 545–551 pp. (DOI: 10.1016/j.apenergy.2011.10.036).

**Lin A. (Accepted for publication).** Does Geoengineering Present a Moral Hazard? *Ecology Law Quarterly*.

**Loschel (2002).** Technological change in economic models of environmental policy: a survey. *Ecological Economics.* **43**, 105–126 pp. (DOI: 10.1016/S0921-8009(02)00209-4).

**Lubowski R.N., and S.K. Rose (2013).** The potential of REDD+: Economic modeling insights and issues. *Review of Environmental Economics and Policy.* **In press**, .

**Lucas P.L., D. van Vuuren, J.G.J. Olivier, and M.G.J. den Elzen (2007).** Long-term reduction potential of non-CO<sub>2</sub> greenhouse gases. *Environmental Science & Policy*. **10**, 85–103 pp. (DOI: 16/j.envsci.2006.10.007), (ISSN: 1462-9011).

- **Luderer G., C. Bertram, K. Calvin, E. Cian, and E. Kriegler (2013a).** Implications of weak near-term climate policies on long-term mitigation pathways. *Climatic Change*. 1–14 pp. (DOI: 10.1007/s10584-013-0899-9), (ISSN: 0165-0009).
- Luderer G., V. Bosetti, M. Jakob, M. Leimbach, J. Steckel, H. Waisman, and O. Edenhofer (2011). The economics of decarbonizing the energy system—results and insights from the RECIPE model intercomparison. *Climatic Change*. 1–29 pp. (DOI: 10.1007/s10584-011-0105-x), (ISSN: 0165-0009).
- **Luderer G., E. DeCian, J.-C. Hourcade, M. Leimbach, H. Waisman, and O. Edenhofer (2012).** On the regional distribution of mitigation costs in a global cap-and-trade regime. *Climatic Change*. (DOI: 10.1007/s10584-012-0408-6), (ISSN: 0165-0009).
- Luderer G., V. Krey, R. Pietzcker, K. Calvin, J. Merrick, J.V. Vliet, K. Wada, and S. Mima (2014). The role of renewable energy in climate change mitigation: results from the EMF 27 scenarios. *Climatic Change*. In press., (DOI: 10.1007/s10584-013-0924-z).
- **Luderer G., R.C. Pietzcker, C. Bertram, E. Kriegler, M. Meinshausen, and O. Edenhofer (2013b).** Economic mitigation challenges: how further delay closes the door for achieving climate targets. *Environmental Research Letters.* **8**, 034033 pp. (ISSN: 1748-9326).

**Luft G. (2013).** Foreign Policy.

- **Lüken M., O. Edenhofer, B. Knopf, M. Leimbach, G. Luderer, and N. Bauer (2011).** The role of technological availability for the distributive impacts of climate change mitigation policy. *Energy Policy*. **39**, 6030–6039 pp. (DOI: 10.1016/j.enpol.2011.07.002).
- **Lunt D.J., A. Ridgwell, P.J. Valdes, and A. Seale (2008).** 'Sunshade world': a fully coupled GCM evaluation of the climatic impacts of geoengineering. *Geophysical Research Letters*. **35**, (ISSN: 1944-8007).
- **Luokkanen M., S. Huttunen, and M. Hilden (2013).** Geoengineering, news media and metaphors: Framing the controversial. *Public Understanding of Science*. (DOI: 10.1177/0963662513475966), (ISSN: 0963-6625 (Print) 0963-6625 (Linking)).
- **MacCracken M.C. (2009).** On the possible use of geoengineering to moderate specific climate change impacts. *Environmental Research Letters.* **4**, 045107–045107 pp. (DOI: 10.1088/1748-9326/4/4/045107).
- MacMartin D.G., D.W. Keith, B. Kravitz, and K. Caldeira (2013). Management of trade-offs in geoengineering through optimal choice of non-uniform radiative forcing. *Nature Climate Change*. **3**, 365–368 pp. (DOI: 10.1038/nclimate1722), (ISSN: 1758-678X).
- MacMynowski D.G., D.W. Keith, K. Caldeira, and H.J. Shin (2011). Can we test geoengineering? Energy & Environmental Science. 4, 5044–5052 pp. (DOI: 10.1039/C1ee01256h), (ISSN: 1754-5692).
- Macnaghten P., and B. Szerszynski (2013). Living the global social experiment: An analysis of public discourse on solar radiation management and its implications for governance. *Global Environmental Change*. 23, 465–474 pp. (DOI: 10.1016/j.gloenvcha.2012.12.008), (ISSN: 09593780).
- **Majd S., and R.S. Pindyck (1987).** Time to build, option value, and investment decisions. *Journal of financial Economics*. **18**, 7–27 pp. .

Manne A.S., and R.G. Richels (2001). An alternative approach to establishing trade-offs among greenhouse gases. *Nature*. 410, 675–677 pp. (DOI: 10.1038/35070541), (ISSN: 0028-0836).

**Mansur E., R. Mendelsohn, and W. Morrison (2008).** Climate change adaptation: A study of fuel choice and consumption in the US energy sector. *Journal of Environmental Economics and Management.* **55**, 175–193 pp. .

Marangoni G., and M. Tavoni (2013). submitted to Climate Change Economics.

**Di Maria C., and E. Werf (2007).** Carbon leakage revisited: unilateral climate policy with directed technical change. *Environmental and Resource Economics*. **39**, 55–74 pp. (DOI: 10.1007/s10640-007-9091-x), (ISSN: 0924-6460, 1573-1502).

Markandya A., B.G. Armstrong, S. Hales, A. Chiabai, P. Criqui, S. Mima, C. Tonne, and P. Wilkinson (2009). Public health benefits of strategies to reduce greenhouse-gas emissions: low-carbon electricity generation. *The Lancet*. **374**, 2006–2015 pp. (ISSN: 0140-6736).

**Massetti E., and M. Tavoni (2011).** The Cost Of Climate Change Mitigation Policy In Eastern Europe And Former Soviet Union. *Climate Change Economics*. **2**, 341–370 pp. .

**Matthews H.D. (2010).** Can carbon cycle geoengineering be a useful complement to ambitious climate mitigation? *Carbon Management*. **1**, 135–144 pp. (DOI: 10.4155/cmt.10.14), (ISSN: 1758-3004).

**Matthews H.D., and K. Caldeira (2007).** Transient climate – carbon simulations of planetary geoengineering. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences*. **104**, 9949–9954 pp. (DOI: 10.1073/pnas.0700419104).

Matthews H.D., L. Cao, and K. Caldeira (2009). Sensitivity of ocean acidification to geoengineered climate stabilization. *Geophysical Research Letters*. **36**, (DOI: 10.1029/2009gl037488), (ISSN: 0094-8276).

McClellan J., D.W. Keith, and J. Apt (2012). Cost analysis of stratospheric albedo modification delivery systems. *Environmental Research Letters*. **7**, 034019 pp. (ISSN: 1748-9326).

McCollum D., N. Bauer, K. Calvin, A. Kitous, and K. Riahi (2013a). Fossil resource and energy security dynamics in conventional and carbon-constrained worlds. *Climatic Change*. **120**, 59–78 pp. (DOI: 10.1007/s10584-013-0939-5).

McCollum D.L., V. Krey, P. Kolp, Y. Nagai, and K. Riahi (2014a). Transport electrification: a key element for energy system transformation and climate stabilization. *Climatic Change*. In press, (DOI: DOI 10.1007/s10584-013-0969-z).

McCollum D., V. Krey, and K. Riahi (2011). An integrated approach to energy sustainability. *Nature Climate Change*. **1**, 428–429 pp. (DOI: 10.1038/nclimate1297), (ISSN: 1758-6798).

McCollum D., V. Krey, K. Riahi, P. Kolp, A. Grubler, M. Makowski, and N. Nakicenovic (2013b). Climate policies can help resolve energy security and air pollution challenges. *Climatic Change*. **119**, 479–494 pp. (DOI: 10.1007/s10584-013-0710-y), (ISSN: 0165-0009).

McCollum D., Y. Nagai, K. Riahi, G. Marangoni, K. Calvin, R. Pietzcker, J. Van Vliet, and B. Van der Zwaan (2014b). Energy investments under climate policy: a comparison of global models. *Climate Change Economics*. Accepted for publication, .

McCusker K.E., D.S. Battisti, and C.M. Bitz (2012). The Climate Response to Stratospheric Sulfate Injections and Implications for Addressing Climate Emergencies. *Journal of Climate*. **25**, 3096–3116 pp. (DOI: 10.1175/Jcli-D-11-00183.1), (ISSN: 0894-8755).

McFarland J.R., S. Paltsev, and H.D. Jacoby (2009). Analysis of the Coal Sector under Carbon Constraints. *Climate Change and Energy Policy*. **31**, 404–424 pp. (DOI: 10.1016/j.jpolmod.2008.09.005), (ISSN: 0161-8938).

McGlashan N., N. Shah, B. Caldecott, and M. Workman (2012). High-level techno-economic assessment of negative emissions technologies. *Special Issue: Negative emissions technology*. **90**, 501–510 pp. (DOI: 10.1016/j.psep.2012.10.004), (ISSN: 0957-5820).

**McLaren D. (2012).** A comparative global assessment of potential negative emissions technologies. *Special Issue: Negative emissions technology.* **90**, 489–500 pp. (DOI: 10.1016/j.psep.2012.10.005), (ISSN: 0957-5820).

Meehl G.A., T.F. Stocker, W.D. Collins, P. Friedlingstein, A.T. Gaye, J.M. Gregory, A. Kitoh, R. Knutti, J.M. Murphy, and A. Noda (2007). Global climate projections. In: *Climate change:The Physical Science Basis. Contribution of Working Group I to the Fourth Assessment Report of the Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change*. Cambridge University Press, Cambridge, United Kingdom and New York, NY, USA pp.747–845, .

**Meinshausen M. (2006).** What does a 2°C target mean for greenhouse gas concentrations? - A brief analysis based on multi-gas emission pathways and several climate sensitivity uncertainty estimates. In: Avoiding Dangerous Climate Change: Key Vulnerabilities of the Climate System and Critical Thresholds; Part II. General Perspectives on Dangerous Impacts; Part III. Key Vulnerabilities for Ecosystems and Biodiversity; Part IV. Socio-Economic Effects; Part V. Regional Perspectives; Part VI. Emission Pathways; Part VII. Technological Options. H. Schellnhuber, W.P. Cramer, (eds.), Cambridge University Press, pp.265–279, .

Meinshausen M., B. Hare, T.M. Wigley, D. Vuuren, M.J. Elzen, and R. Swart (2006). Multi-gas Emissions Pathways to Meet Climate Targets. *Climatic Change*. **75**, 151–194 pp. (DOI: 10.1007/s10584-005-9013-2), (ISSN: 0165-0009).

Meinshausen M., N. Meinshausen, W. Hare, S.C.B. Raper, K. Frieler, R. Knutti, D.J. Frame, and M.R. Allen (2009). Greenhouse-gas emission targets for limiting global warming to 2 degrees C. *Nature*. 458, 1158–1162 pp. (DOI: 10.1038/nature08017), (ISSN: 1476-4687).

**Meinshausen M., S.C.B. Raper, and T.M.L. Wigley (2011a).** Emulating coupled atmosphere-ocean and carbon cycle models with a simpler model, MAGICC6 – Part 1: Model description and calibration. *Atmospheric Chemistry and Physics.* **11**, 1417–1456 pp. (DOI: 10.5194/acp-11-1417-2011).

Meinshausen M., S.J. Smith, K. Calvin, J.S. Daniel, M.L.T. Kainuma, J.-F. Lamarque, K. Matsumoto, S.A. Montzka, S.C.B. Raper, K. Riahi, A. Thomson, G.J.M. Velders, and D. van Vuuren (2011b). The RCP greenhouse gas concentrations and their extensions from 1765 to 2300. *Climatic Change*. 109, 213–241 pp. (DOI: 10.1007/s10584-011-0156-z), (ISSN: 0165-0009, 1573-1480).

**Meinshausen M., T.M.L. Wigley, and S.C.B. Raper (2011c).** Emulating atmosphere-ocean and carbon cycle models with a simpler model, MAGICC6 – Part 2: Applications. *Atmospheric Chemistry and Physics.* **11**, 1457–1471 pp. (DOI: 10.5194/acp-11-1457-2011), (ISSN: 1680-7324).

Melillo J.M., J.M. Reilly, D.W. Kicklighter, A.C. Gurgel, T.W. Cronin, S. Paltsev, B.S. Felzer, X. Wang, A.P. Sokolov, and C.A. Schlosser (2009). Indirect Emissions from Biofuels: How Important? *Science*. **326**, 1397–1399 pp. (DOI: 10.1126/science.1180251).

Mercado L.M., N. Bellouin, S. Sitch, O. Boucher, C. Huntingford, M. Wild, and P.M. Cox (2009). Impact of changes in diffuse radiation on the global land carbon sink. *Nature*. **458**, 1014–1017 pp. (ISSN: 0028-0836).

**Messner S. (1997).** Endogenized technological learning in an energy systems model. *Journal of Evolutionary Economics*. **7**, 291–313 pp. (DOI: 10.1007/s001910050045).

Metcalf G., M. Babiker, and J. Reilly (2004). A Note on Weak Double Dividends. *Topics in Economic Analysis and Policy*. **4**, (DOI: 10.2202/1538-0653.1275).

Metz B., O. Davidson, H. de Coninck, M. Loos, and L. Meyer (2005). *IPCC Special Report on Carbon Dioxide Capture and Storage*. Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change, Geneva (Switzerland). Working Group III. 443 pp. Available at: https://www.ipcc.ch/pdf/special-reports/srccs/srccs wholereport.pdf.

**Meyer A. (2000).** *Contraction & Convergence: The Global Solution to Climate Change.* Green Books, Bristol, UK, (ISBN: 1870098943).

**Miketa A., and L. Schrattenholzer (2006).** Equity implications of two burden-sharing rules for stabilizing greenhouse-gas concentrations. *Energy Policy*. **34**, 877–891 pp. (DOI: 10.1016/j.enpol.2004.08.050), (ISSN: 0301-4215).

**Mitchell D.L., and W. Finnegan (2009).** Modification of cirrus clouds to reduce global warming. *Environmental Research Letters.* **4**, 1–9 pp. (DOI: 10.1088/1748-9326/4/4/045102), (ISSN: 1748-9326).

**Molden D. (2007).** Comprehensive Assessment of Water Management in Agriculture. London: Earthscan, and Colombo: International Water Management Institute., 48 pp., (ISBN: 978-1-84407-396-2).

**Monjon S., and P. Quirion (2011).** Addressing leakage in the EU ETS: Border adjustment or output-based allocation? *Ecological Economics*. **70**, 1957–1971 pp. (DOI: 10.1016/j.ecolecon.2011.04.020), (ISSN: 0921-8009).

**Montgomery W.D. (1972).** Journal of Economic Theory. . Markets in licenses and efficient pollution control programs. *Journal of Economic Theory.* **5**, 395–418 pp. .

**Moore J.C., S. Jevrejeva, and A. Grinsted (2010).** Efficacy of geoengineering to limit 21st century sealevel rise. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences*. **107**, 15699–15703 pp. (DOI: 10.1073/pnas.1008153107).

Moreno-Cruz J.B., and D.W. Keith (2012). Climate policy under uncertainty: a case for solar geoengineering. *Climatic Change*. **121**, 431–444 pp. (DOI: 10.1007/s10584-012-0487-4), (ISSN: 0165-0009).

Moreno-Cruz J.B., K.L. Ricke, and D.W. Keith (2011). A simple model to account for regional inequalities in the effectiveness of solar radiation management. *Climatic Change*. **110**, 649–668 pp. (DOI: 10.1007/s10584-011-0103-z), (ISSN: 0165-0009 1573-1480).

Moss R., J.A. Edmonds, K.A. Hibbard, M.R. Manning, S.K. Rose, D. van Vuuren, T.R. Carter, S. Emori, M. Kainuma, T. Kram, G.A. Meehl, J.F.B. Mitchell, N. Nakicenovic, K. Riahi, S.J. Smith, R.J. Stouffer, A.M. Thomson, J.P. Weyant, and T.J. Wilbanks (2010). The next generation of scenarios for climate change research and assessment. *Nature*. 463, 747–756 pp. (DOI: 10.1038/nature08823), (ISSN: 0028-0836).

**Murphy D.M. (2009).** Effect of Stratospheric Aerosols on Direct Sunlight and Implications for Concentrating Solar Power. *Environmental Science & Technology*. **43**, 2784–2786 pp. (DOI: 10.1021/es802206b), (ISSN: 0013-936X).

Myhre G., J.S. Fuglestvedt, T.K. Berntsen, and M.T. Lund (2011). Mitigation of short-lived heating components may lead to unwanted long-term consequences. *Atmospheric Environment*. **45**, 6103–6106 pp. (DOI: 10.1016/j.atmosenv.2011.08.009), (ISSN: 1352-2310).

Nabel J.E.M.S., J. Rogelj, C.M. Chen, K. Markmann, D.J.H. Gutzmann, and M. Meinshausen (2011). Decision support for international climate policy – The PRIMAP emission module. *Environmental Modelling & Software*. **26**, 1419–1433 pp. (DOI: 10.1016/j.envsoft.2011.08.004), (ISSN: 1364-8152).

Nagashima M., R. Dellink, E. van Ierland, and H.-P. Weikard (2009). Stability of international climate coalitions – A comparison of transfer schemes. *Ecological Economics*. **68**, 1476–1487 pp. (DOI: 10.1016/j.ecolecon.2008.10.006), (ISSN: 0921-8009).

**Nakicenovic N., A. Grubler, and A. McDonald (1998).** *Global Energy Perspectives.* Cambridge University Press, Cambridge, 299 pp.

Narula K., Y. Nagai, and S. Pachauri (2012). The role of Decentralized Distributed Generation in achieving universal rural electrification in South Asia by 2030. *Energy Policy*. **47**, 345–357 pp. (DOI: 10.1016/j.enpol.2012.04.075), (ISSN: 0301-4215).

Nelson G.C., H. Valin, R.D. Sands, P. Havlík, H. Ahammad, D. Deryng, J. Elliott, S. Fujimori, T. Hasegawa, and E. Heyhoe (2013). Climate change effects on agriculture: Economic responses to biophysical shocks. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences*. 201222465 pp. .

**Nemet G.F., and A.R. Brandt (2012).** Willingness to pay for a climate backstop: Liquid fuel producers and direct CO<sub>2</sub> air capture. *The Energy Journal.* **33**, 59–81 pp. .

**Nemet G.F., T. Holloway, and P. Meier (2010).** Implications of incorporating air-quality co-benefits into climate change policymaking. *Environmental Research Letters.* **5**, 014007 pp. (ISSN: 1748-9326).

**Nemet G.F., and D.M. Kammen (2007).** U.S. energy research and development: Declining investment, increasing need, and the feasibility of expansion. *Energy Policy*. **35**, 746–755 pp. (DOI: 10.1016/j.enpol.2005.12.012), (ISSN: 0301-4215).

**Nerlich B., and R. Jaspal (2012).** Metaphors We Die By? Geoengineering, Metaphors, and the Argument From Catastrophe. *Metaphor and Symbol.* **27**, 131–147 pp. (DOI: 10.1080/10926488.2012.665795), (ISSN: 1092-6488).

**Newell R.G., A.B. Jaffe, and R.N. Stavins (1999).** The Induced Innovation Hypothesis and Energy-Saving Technological Change. *The Quarterly Journal of Economics*. **114**, 941–975 pp. (DOI: 10.1162/003355399556188).

**Nordhaus W.D. (2002).** Modeling induced innovation in climate change policy. In: *Technological Change and the Environment*. A. Grubler, N. Nakicenivic, W.D. Nordhaus, (eds.), RFF Press, Washington, DC pp.33, .

**Nordhaus W.D., and J. Boyer (2000).** *Warming the World: Economic Models of Global Warming.* MIT Press, Cambridge, Massachusetts, 244 pp., (ISBN: 9780262640541).

**Nurse K. (2009).** *Trade, Climate Change and Tourism: Responding to Ecological and Regulatory Challenges.* International Centre for Trade and Sustainable Development, Geneva, Switzerland. 4 pp.

**Nusbaumer J., and K. Matsumoto (2008).** Climate and carbon cycle changes under the overshoot scenario. *Global and Planetary Change*. **62**, 164–172 pp. (DOI: 10.1016/j.gloplacha.2008.01.002), (ISSN: 0921-8181).

**O'Neill B.C., K. Riahi, and I. Keppo (2010).** Mitigation implications of midcentury targets that preserve long-term climate policy options. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences of the United States of America.* **107**, 1011–1016 pp. (DOI: 10.1073/pnas.0903797106).

**OECD (2008).** *OECD Environmental Outlook to 2030.* Organisation for Economic Cooperation and Development, Paris, France.

**OECD (2009).** The Economics of Climate Change Mitigation: Policies and Options for Global Action beyond 2012. Organisation for Economic Cooperation and Development, Paris, France, (ISBN: 9789264056060).

**Onigkeit J., N. Anger, and B. Brouns (2009).** Fairness aspects of linking the European emissions trading scheme under a long-term stabilization scenario for CO<sub>2</sub> concentration. *Mitigation and Adaptation Strategies for Global Change*. **14**, 477–494 pp. (DOI: 10.1007/s11027-009-9177-6), (ISSN: 1381-2386).

**Orr F.M. (2009).** Onshore Geologic Storage of CO<sub>2</sub>. *Science*. **325**, 1656–1658 pp. (DOI: 10.1126/science.1175677).

Oschlies A., M. Pahlow, A. Yool, and R.J. Matear (2010). Climate engineering by artificial ocean upwelling: Channelling the sorcerer's apprentice. *Geophysical Research Letters*. **37**, L04701 pp. (DOI: 10.1029/2009GL041961), (ISSN: 1944-8007).

Otto V.M., A. Löschel, and J. Reilly (2008). Directed technical change and differentiation of climate policy. *Energy Economics*. **30**, 2855–2878 pp. (DOI: 10.1016/j.eneco.2008.03.005), (ISSN: 0140-9883).

Otto V.M., and J. Reilly (2008). Energy Economics. Directed technical change and the adoption of  $CO_2$  abatement technology: The case of  $CO_2$  capture and storage. *Energy Economics*. **30**, 2879–2898 pp. .

**Pacala S., and R. Socolow (2004).** Stabilization wedges: Solving the climate problem for the next 50 years with current technologies. *Science*. **305**, 968–972 pp. .

**Paltsev S., and P. Capros (2013).** Cost concepts for climate change mitigation. *Climate Change Economics*. **4**, .

Paltsev S., J. Reilly, H.D. Jacoby, A.C. Gurgel, G.E. Metcalf, A.P. Sokolov, and J.F. Holak (2008). Assessment of US GHG cap-and-trade proposals. *Climate Policy*. **8**, 395–420 pp. .

- Paltsev S., J. Reilly, H.D. Jacoby, and K.H. Tay (2007). How (and why) do climate policy costs differ among countries? In: *Human-Induced Climate Change*. M.E. Schlesinger, H.S. Kheshgi, J. Smith, F.C. de la Chesnaye, J.M. Reilly, T. Wilson, C. Kolstad, (eds.), Cambridge University Press, Cambridge UK and New York, New York pp.282–293, (ISBN: 9780511619472).
- **Pan J. (2005).** Meeting Human Development Goals with Low Emissions: An Alternative to Emissions Caps for post-Kyoto from a Developing Country Perspective. *International Environmental Agreements: Politics, Law and Economics.* **5**, 89–104 pp. (DOI: 10.1007/s10784-004-3715-1), (ISSN: 1567-9764).
- **Pan J. (2008).** Welfare dimensions of climate change mitigation. *Global Environmental Change*. **18**, 8–11 pp. (DOI: 10.1016/j.gloenvcha.2007.11.001), (ISSN: 0959-3780).
- Pan Y., R.A. Birdsey, J. Fang, R. Houghton, P.E. Kauppi, W.A. Kurz, O.L. Phillips, A. Shvidenko, S.L. Lewis, J.G. Canadell, P. Ciais, R.B. Jackson, S.W. Pacala, A.D. McGuire, S. Piao, A. Rautiainen, S. Sitch, and D. Hayes (2011). A Large and Persistent Carbon Sink in the World's Forests. *Science*. 333, 988–993 pp. (DOI: 10.1126/science.1201609).
- Patt A.G., D. van Vuuren, F. Berkhout, A. Aaheim, A.F. Hof, M. Isaac, and R. Mechler (2009). Adaptation in integrated assessment modeling: where do we stand? *Climatic Change*. **99**, 383–402 pp. (DOI: 10.1007/s10584-009-9687-y), (ISSN: 0165-0009, 1573-1480).
- **PBL (2012).** Roads from Rio+20. Pathways to Achieve Global Sustainability Goals by 2050. Netherlands Environmental Assessment Agency (PBL), The Hague. 286 pp.
- **Pentelow L., and D.J. Scott (2011).** Aviation's inclusion in international climate policy regimes: Implications for the Caribbean tourism industry. *Developments in Air Transport and Tourism*. **17**, 199–205 pp. (DOI: 10.1016/j.jairtraman.2010.12.010), (ISSN: 0969-6997).
- **Persson T.A., C. Azar, D. Johansson, and K. Lindgren (2007).** Major oil exporters may profit rather than lose, in a carbon-constrained world. *Energy Policy*. **35**, 6346–6353 pp. (DOI: 10.1016/j.enpol.2007.06.027), (ISSN: 0301-4215).
- **Persson T.A., C. Azar, and K. Lindgren (2006).** Allocation of CO<sub>2</sub> emission permits—Economic incentives for emission reductions in developing countries. *Energy Policy.* **34**, 1889–1899 pp. .
- **Peterson S., and G. Klepper (2007).** Distribution Matters: Taxes vs. Emissions Trading in Post Kyoto Climate Regimes. Kiel Institute for the World Economy, Kiel, Germany. 26 pp. Available at: http://hdl.handle.net/10419/4076.
- **Phylipsen G., J. Bode, K. Blok, H. Merkus, and B. Metz (1998).** A Triptych sectoral approach to burden differentiation; GHG emissions in the European bubble. *Energy Policy*. **26**, 929–943 pp. (DOI: 10.1016/S0301-4215(98)00036-6), (ISSN: 0301-4215).
- **Pielke Jr R.A. (2009).** An idealized assessment of the economics of air capture of carbon dioxide in mitigation policy. *Environmental Science & Policy*. **12**, 216–225 pp. .
- **Pierce J.R., D.K. Weisenstein, P. Heckendorn, T. Peter, and D.W. Keith (2010).** Efficient formation of stratospheric aerosol for climate engineering by emission of condensible vapor from aircraft. *Geophysical Research Letters.* **37**, (DOI: 10.1029/2010gl043975), (ISSN: 0094-8276).
- **Pietzcker R., T. Longden, W. Chen, S. Fu, E. Kriegler, P. Kyle, and G. Luderer (2013).** Long-term transport energy demand and climate policy: Alternative visions on Transport Decarbonization in Energy-Economy Models. *Energy.* **Accepted for publication**, (DOI: 10.1016/j.energy.2013.08.059).

**Pindyck R.S. (1982).** Adjustment costs, uncertainty, and the behavior of the firm. *The American Economic Review.* **72**, 415–427 pp. .

**Pittel K., and D.T.G. Rübbelke (2008).** Climate policy and ancillary benefits: A survey and integration into the modelling of international negotiations on climate change. *Ecological Economics*. **68**, 210–220 pp. (DOI: 10.1016/j.ecolecon.2008.02.020), (ISSN: 0921-8009).

**Popp D. (2006a).** ENTICE-BR: The effects of backstop technology R&D on climate policy models. *Energy Economics*. **28**, 188–222 pp. .

**Popp D. (2006b).** Innovation in climate policy models: Implementing lessons from the economics of R&D. *Energy Economics*. **28**, 596–609 pp. (DOI: 10.1016/j.eneco.2006.05.007), (ISSN: 0140-9883).

Popp D., J.P. Dietrich, H. Lotze-Campen, D. Klein, N. Bauer, M. Krause, T. Beringer, D. Gerten, and O. Edenhofer (2011a). The economic potential of bioenergy for climate change mitigation with special attention given to implications for the land system. *Environmental Research Letters*. **6**, 034017 pp. (DOI: 10.1088/1748-9326/6/3/034017), (ISSN: 1748-9326).

**Popp D., I. Hascic, and N. Medhi (2011b).** Technology and the diffusion of renewable energy. *Energy Economics.* **33**, 648–662 pp. (DOI: doi: 10.1016/j.eneco.2010.08.007), (ISSN: 0140-9883).

Popp A., S. Rose, K. Calvin, D. Vuuren, J. Dietrich, M. Wise, E. Stehfest, F. Humpenöder, P. Kyle, J. Vliet, N. Bauer, H. Lotze-Campen, D. Klein, and E. Kriegler (2013). Land-use transition for bioenergy and climate stabilization: model comparison of drivers, impacts and interactions with other land use based mitigation options. *Climatic Change*. 1–15 pp. (DOI: 10.1007/s10584-013-0926-x), (ISSN: 0165-0009).

**President's Science Advisory Committee. Environmental Pollution Panel (1965).** *Restoring the Quality of Our Environment: Report.* White House, Washington, DC, 20 pp.

**Preston C.J. (2013).** Ethics and geoengineering: reviewing the moral issues raised by solar radiation management and carbon dioxide removal. *Wiley Interdisciplinary Reviews-Climate Change*. **4**, 23–37 pp. (DOI: 10.1002/wcc.198), (ISSN: 1757-7780).

**Rafaj P., I. Bertok, J. Cofala, and W. Schöpp (2013).** Scenarios of global mercury emissions from anthropogenic sources. *Atmospheric Environment*. **79**, 472–479 pp. (DOI: 10.1016/j.atmosenv.2013.06.042), (ISSN: 1352-2310).

**Rafaj P., W. Schöpp, P. Russ, C. Heyes, and M. Amann (2012).** Co-benefits of post-2012 global climate mitigation policies. *Mitigation and Adaptation Strategies for Global Change*. 1–24 pp. (DOI: 10.1007/s11027-012-9390-6), (ISSN: 1381-2386).

Ramanathan V., and G. Carmichael (2008). Global and regional climate changes due to black carbon. *Nature Geoscience*. 1, 221–227 pp. (DOI: 10.1038/ngeo156), (ISSN: 1752-0894).

**Ramanathan V., and Y. Xu (2010).** The Copenhagen Accord for limiting global warming: criteria, constraints, and available avenues. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences of the United States of America*. **107**, 8055–8062 pp. (DOI: 10.1073/pnas.1002293107).

**Rao N.D. (2013).** Distributional impacts of climate change mitigation in Indian electricity: The influence of governance. *Energy Policy*. **61**, 1344–1356 pp. (DOI: 10.1016/j.enpol.2013.05.103), (ISSN: 0301-4215).

- Rao S., S. Pachauri, F. Dentener, P. Kinney, Z. Klimont, K. Riahi, and W. Schoepp (2013). Better air for better health: Forging synergies in policies for energy access, climate change and air pollution. *Global Environmental Change*. **23**, 1122–1130 pp. (DOI: 10.1016/j.gloenvcha.2013.05.003), (ISSN: 0959-3780).
- Rasch P.J., S. Tilmes, R.P. Turco, A. Robock, L. Oman, C.C. Chen, G.L. Stenchikov, and R.R. Garcia (2008). An overview of geoengineering of climate using stratospheric sulphate aerosols. *Philosophical Transactions of the Royal Society a-Mathematical Physical and Engineering Sciences*. **366**, 4007–4037 pp. (DOI: 10.1098/rsta.2008.0131), (ISSN: 1364-503X).
- **Rau G.H., and K. Caldeira (1999).** Enhanced carbonate dissolution: a means of sequestering waste CO<sub>2</sub> as ocean bicarbonate. *Energy Conversion and Management*. **40**, 1803–1813 pp. (DOI: 10.1016/S0196-8904(99)00071-0), (ISSN: 0196-8904).
- Rau G.H., K.G. Knauss, W.H. Langer, and K. Caldeira (2007). Reducing energy-related CO<sub>2</sub> emissions using accelerated weathering of limestone. *Energy*. **32**, 1471–1477 pp. (DOI: 10.1016/j.energy.2006.10.011), (ISSN: 0360-5442).
- **Reddy B.S., P. Balachandra, and H.S.K. Nathan (2009).** Universalization of access to modern energy services in Indian households—Economic and policy analysis. *Energy Policy*. **37**, 4645–4657 pp. (DOI: 10.1016/j.enpol.2009.06.021), (ISSN: 0301-4215).
- Reilly J., J. Melillo, Y. Cai, D. Kicklighter, A. Gurgel, S. Paltsev, T. Cronin, A. Sokolov, and A. Schlosser (2012). Using Land To Mitigate Climate Change: Hitting the Target, Recognizing the Trade-offs. *Environmental Science & Technology*. **46**, 5672–5679 pp. (DOI: 10.1021/es2034729), (ISSN: 0013-936X).
- Reilly J., S. Paltsev, B. Felzer, X. Wang, D. Kicklighter, J. Melillo, R. Prinn, M. Sarofim, A. Sokolov, and C. Wang (2007). Global economic effects of changes in crops, pasture, and forests due to changing climate, carbon dioxide, and ozone. *Energy Policy*. **35**, 5370–5383 pp. (DOI: 10.1016/j.enpol.2006.01.040), (ISSN: 0301-4215).
- **Reisinger A., P. Havlik, K. Riahi, O. Vliet, M. Obersteiner, and M. Herrero (2012).** Implications of alternative metrics for global mitigation costs and greenhouse gas emissions from agriculture. *Climatic Change*. **117**, 677–690 pp. (DOI: 10.1007/s10584-012-0593-3), (ISSN: 0165-0009).
- Riahi K., F. Dentener, D. Gielen, A. Grubler, J. Jewell, Z. Klimont, V. Krey, D. McCollum, S. Pachauri, S. Rao, B. van Ruijven, D.P. van Vuuren, and C. Wilson (2012). Chapter 17 Energy Pathways for Sustainable Development. In: *Global Energy Assessment Toward a Sustainable Future*. Cambridge University Press, Cambridge, UK and New York, NY, USA and the International Institute for Applied Systems Analysis, Laxenburg, Austria pp.1203–1306, (ISBN: 9781 10700 5198 hardback 9780 52118 2935 paperback).
- Riahi K., E. Kriegler, N. Johnson, C. Bertram, M. Den Elzen, J. Eom, M. Schaeffer, J. Edmonds, and et al. (2014). Overview WP2 Locked into Copenhagen Pledges Implications of short-term emission targets for the cost and feasibility of long-term climate goals. *Technological Forecasting and Social Change*. In press, (DOI: 10.1016/j.techfore.2013.09.016).
- Riahi K., S. Rao, V. Krey, C. Cho, V. Chirkov, G. Fischer, G. Kindermann, N. Nakicenovic, and P. Rafaj (2011). RCP 8.5—A scenario of comparatively high greenhouse gas emissions. *Climatic Change*. 109, 33–57 pp. (DOI: 10.1007/s10584-011-0149-y), (ISSN: 0165-0009, 1573-1480).

- Richels R.G., G.J. Blanford, and T.F. Rutherford (2009). International climate policy: a 'second best' solution for a 'second best' world? *Climatic Change*. 97, 289–296 pp. (DOI: 10.1007/s10584-009-9730-z), (ISSN: 0165-0009, 1573-1480).
- **Richels R., T. Rutherford, G. Blanford, and L. Clarke (2007).** Managing the transition to climate stabilization. *Climate Policy*. **7**, 409–428 pp. .
- Rickels W., G. Klepper, J. Dovern, G. Betz, N. Brachatzek, S. Cacean, K. Güssow, J. Heintzenberg, S. Hiller, C. Hoose, G. Klepper, T. Leisner, A. Oschlies, U. Platt, A. Proelß, O. Renn, W. Rickels, S. Schäfer, and M. Zürn (2011). Large-Scale Intentional Interventions into the Climate System? Assessing the Climate Engineering Debate. Scoping Report Conducted on Behalf of the German Federal Ministry of Education and Research (BMBF). Kiel Earth Institute, Kiel, 170 pp.
- **Ridgwell A., J.S. Singarayer, A.M. Hetherington, and P.J. Valdes (2009).** Tackling Regional Climate Change By Leaf Albedo Bio-geoengineering. *Current Biology.* **19**, 146–150 pp. (DOI: 10.1016/j.cub.2008.12.025), (ISSN: 0960-9822).
- **Robock A., M. Bunzl, B. Kravitz, and G.L. Stenchikov (2010).** A Test for Geoengineering? *Science*. **327**, 530–531 pp. (DOI: 10.1126/science.1186237), (ISSN: 0036-8075).
- **Robock A., A. Marquardt, B. Kravitz, and G. Stenchikov (2009).** Benefits, risks, and costs of stratospheric geoengineering. *Geophysical Research Letters.* **36**, L19703 pp. .
- **Robock A., L. Oman, and G.L. Stenchikov (2008).** Regional climate responses to geoengineering with tropical and Arctic SO2 injections. *Journal of Geophysical Research-Atmospheres*. **113**, D16101 pp. (DOI: 10.1029/2008JD010050), (ISSN: 0148-0227).
- **Roe M.J. (1994).** *Strong Managers, Weak Owners: The Political Roots of American Corporate Finance.* Princeton University Press (Princeton, NJ), 342 pp., (ISBN: 0691036837).
- Rogelj J., W. Hare, J. Lowe, D. van Vuuren, K. Riahi, B. Matthews, T. Hanaoka, K. Jiang, and M. Meinshausen (2011). Emission pathways consistent with a 2 °C global temperature limit. *Nature Climate Change*. **1**, 413–418 pp. (DOI: 10.1038/nclimate1258), (ISSN: 1758-678X).
- Rogelj J., D.L. McCollum, B.C. O/'Neill, and K. Riahi (2013a). 2020 emissions levels required to limit warming to below 2 degrees. *Nature Climate Change*. **3**, 405–412 pp. (DOI: 10.1038/nclimate1758), (ISSN: 1758-678X).
- **Rogelj J., D.L. McCollum, A. Reisinger, M. Meinshausen, and K. Riahi (2013b).** Probabilistic cost estimates for climate change mitigation. *Nature*. **493**, 79–83 pp. (DOI: 10.1038/nature11787), (ISSN: 0028-0836).
- **Rogelj J., D.L. McCollum, and K. Riahi (2013c).** The UN's 'Sustainable Energy for All' initiative is compatible with a warming limit of 2 [deg]C. *Nature Climate Change*. **3**, 545–551 pp. (ISSN: 1758-678X).
- **Rogelj J., M. Meinshausen, and R. Knutti (2012).** Global warming under old and new scenarios using IPCC climate sensitivity range estimates. *Nature Climate Change*. **2**, 248–253 pp. (DOI: 10.1038/nclimate1385), (ISSN: 1758-678X).
- **Rogner M., and K. Riahi (2013).** Future nuclear perspectives based on MESSAGE integrated assessment modeling. *Energy Strategy Reviews.* **1**, 223–232 pp. Available at:

http://www.scopus.com/inward/record.url?eid=2-s2.0-84877352603&partnerID=40&md5=d0e3c7792c0b8848cc89d78ca6a29a59.

Rose S.K., H. Ahammad, B. Eickhout, B. Fisher, A. Kurosawa, S. Rao, K. Riahi, and D.P. van Vuuren (2012). Land-based mitigation in climate stabilization. *Energy Economics*. **34**, 365–380 pp. (DOI: 10.1016/j.eneco.2011.06.004), (ISSN: 0140-9883).

Rose S.K., E. Kriegler, R. Bibas, K. Calvin, D. Popp, D. Van Vuuren, and J. Weyant (2014a). Bioenergy in energy transformation and climate management. *Climatic Change*. In press, (DOI: DOI: 10.1007/s10584-013-0965-3).

Rose S.K., R. Richels, S. Smith, K. Riahi, J. Strefler, and D. van Vuuren (2014b). Non-Kyoto Radiative Forcing in Long-Run Greenhouse Gas Emissions and Climate Change Scenarios. *Climatic Change*. In press., (DOI: DOI: 10.1007/s10584-013-0955-5).

**Ross A., and D.H. Matthews (2009).** Climate engineering and the risk of rapid climate change. *Environmental Research Letters.* **4**, 7 pp. (DOI: 10.1088/1748-9326/4/4/045103).

**Royal Society (2009).** Geoengineering the Climate: Science, Governance and Uncertainty. The Royal Society, London, 98 pp.

Van Ruijven B.J., D.P. van Vuuren, B.J.M. de Vries, M. Isaac, J.P. van der Sluijs, P.L. Lucas, and P. Balachandra (2011). Model projections for household energy use in India. *Clean Cooking Fuels and Technologies in Developing Economies*. **39**, 7747–7761 pp. (DOI: 10.1016/j.enpol.2011.09.021), (ISSN: 0301-4215).

**Russ P., and P. Criqui (2007).** Post-Kyoto CO<sub>2</sub> emission reduction: The soft landing scenario analysed with POLES and other world models. *Energy Policy.* **35**, 786–796 pp. .

**Sagar A.D., and B. van der Zwaan (2006).** Technological innovation in the energy sector: R&D, deployment, and learning-by-doing. *Energy Policy*. **34**, 2601–2608 pp. (DOI: 10.1016/j.enpol.2005.04.012).

Sathaye J., O. Lucon, A. Rahman, J. Christensen, F. Denton, J. Fujino, G. Heath, M. Mirza, H. Rudnick, A. Schlaepfer, and A. Shmakin (2011). Renewable Energy in the Context of Sustainable Development. In: IPCC Special Report on Renewable Energy Sources and Climate Change Mitigation [ [O. Edenhofer, R. Pichs-Madruga, Y. Sokona, K. Seyboth, P. Matschoss, S. Kadner, T. Zwickel, P. Eickemeier, G. Hansen, S. Schlömer, C. von Stechow (eds)]]. Cambridge University Press, Cambridge, United Kingdom and New York, NY, USA.

Schaeffer M., L. Gohar, E. Kriegler, J. Lowe, K. Riahi, and D. Van Vuuren (2013). Mid- and long-term climate projections for fragmented and delayed-action scenarios. *Technological Forecasting and Social Change*. In press, (DOI: 10.1016/j.techfore.2013.09.013).

Schaeffer M., T. Kram, M. Meinshausen, D. van Vuuren, and W.L. Hare (2008). Near-linear cost increase to reduce climate-change risk. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences*. **105**, 20621 – 20626 pp. (DOI: 10.1073/pnas.0802416106).

Schaeffer R., A.S. Szklo, A.F. Pereira de Lucena, B.S. Moreira Cesar Borba, L.P. Pupo Nogueira, F.P. Fleming, A. Troccoli, M. Harrison, and M.S. Boulahya (2012). Energy sector vulnerability to climate change: A review. *Energy*. **38**, 1–12 pp. (DOI: 10.1016/j.energy.2011.11.056), (ISSN: 0360-5442).

**Schäfer A. (2005).** Structural change in energy use. *Energy Policy*. **33**, 429–437 pp. (DOI: doi: 10.1016/j.enpol.2003.09.002), (ISSN: 0301-4215).

**Schelling T.C. (1996).** The economic diplomacy of geoengineering. *Climatic Change*. **33**, 303–307 pp. (DOI: 10.1007/bf00142578), (ISSN: 0165-0009).

Schellnhuber H.J., D. Messner, C. Leggewie, R. Leinfelder, N. Nakicenovic, S. Rahmstorf, S. Schlacke, J. Schmid, and R. Schubert (2009). Solving the Climate Dilemma: The Budget Approach. Berlin, Germany. 25 pp.

Schmidt H., K. Alterskjær, D. Bou Karam, O. Boucher, A. Jones, J.E. Kristjánsson, U. Niemeier, M. Schulz, A. Aaheim, F. Benduhn, M. Lawrence, and C. Timmreck (2012). Solar irradiance reduction to counteract radiative forcing from a quadrupling of CO<sub>2</sub>: climate responses simulated by four earth system models. *Earth System Dynamics*. **3**, 63–78 pp. (DOI: 10.5194/esd-3-63-2012), (ISSN: 2190-4987).

**Scholte S., E. Vasileiadou, and A.C. Petersen (2013).** Opening up the societal debate on climate engineering: how newspaper frames are changing. *Journal of Integrative Environmental Sciences*. **10**, 1–16 pp. (DOI: 10.1080/1943815X.2012.759593), (ISSN: 1943-815X).

Searchinger T., R. Heimlich, R.A. Houghton, F. Dong, A. Elobeid, J. Fabiosa, S. Tokgoz, D. Hayes, and T.-H. Yu (2008). Use of U.S. Croplands for Biofuels Increases Greenhouse Gases Through Emissions from Land-Use Change. *Science*. **319**, 1238 –1240 pp. (DOI: 10.1126/science.1151861).

Shen Y., T. Oki, N. Utsumi, S. Kanae, and N. Hanasaki (2008). Projection of future world water resources under SRES scenarios: water withdrawal / Projection des ressources en eau mondiales futures selon les scénarios du RSSE: prélèvement d'eau. *Hydrological Sciences Journal*. **53**, 11–33 pp. (DOI: 10.1623/hysj.53.1.11), (ISSN: 0262-6667).

**Shiklomanov I.A., and J.C. Rodda (2003).** World Water Resources at the Beginning of the 21st Century. Center for Ecology and Hydrology, Cambridge, UK. 25 pp.

Shindell D., J.C.I. Kuylenstierna, E. Vignati, R. van Dingenen, M. Amann, Z. Klimont, S.C. Anenberg, N. Muller, G. Janssens-Maenhout, F. Raes, J. Schwartz, G. Faluvegi, L. Pozzoli, K. Kupiainen, L. Höglund-Isaksson, L. Emberson, D. Streets, V. Ramanathan, K. Hicks, N.T.K. Oanh, G. Milly, M. Williams, V. Demkine, and D. Fowler (2012). Simultaneously Mitigating Near-Term Climate Change and Improving Human Health and Food Security. *Science*. 335, 183–189 pp. (DOI: 10.1126/science.1210026).

Shine K.P., T.K. Berntsen, J.S. Fuglestvedt, R.B. Skeie, and N. Stuber (2007). Comparing the climate effect of emissions of short- and long-lived climate agents. *Philosophical Transactions of the Royal Society A: Mathematical, Physical and Engineering Sciences*. **365**, 1903–1914 pp. (DOI: 10.1098/rsta.2007.2050).

**Shrestha R.M., and S.R. Shakya (2012).** Benefits of low carbon development in a developing country: Case of Nepal. *The Asia Modeling Exercise: Exploring the Role of Asia in Mitigating Climate Change.* **34, Supplement 3**, S503–S512 pp. (DOI: 10.1016/j.eneco.2012.03.014), (ISSN: 0140-9883).

**Shukla P.R., and V. Chaturvedi (2012).** Low carbon and clean energy scenarios for India: Analysis of targets approach. *Energy Economics*. **34**, S487–S495 pp. (DOI: 10.1016/j.eneco.2012.05.002), (ISSN: 0140-9883).

**Shukla P.R., and S. Dhar (2011).** International Environmental Agreements: Politics, Law and Economics. . Climate agreements and India: aligning options and opportunities on a new track. *International Environmental Agreements: Politics, Law and Economics.* **11**, 229–243 pp. .

**Shukla P.R., S. Dhar, and D. Mahapatra (2008).** Low-carbon society scenarios for India. *Climate Policy*. **8**, S156–S176 pp. (DOI: 10.3763/cpol.2007.0498), (ISSN: 1469-3062).

**Shukla P.R., A. Garg, and S. Dhar (2009).** Integrated regional assessment for South Asia: A Case Study. In: *Knight, C.G. & Jäger, J. (eds). Integrated Regional Assessment of Climate Change*. Cambridge University Press, Cambridge UK and New York, NY.

**Skea J. (2010).** Valuing diversity in energy supply. *Large-scale wind power in electricity markets with Regular Papers*. **38**, 3608–3621 pp. (DOI: 10.1016/j.enpol.2010.02.038), (ISSN: 0301-4215).

**Skea J.I.M., and S. Nishioka (2008).** Policies and practices for a low-carbon society. *Climate Policy*. **8**, S5–S16 pp. (DOI: 10.3763/cpol.2008.0487), (ISSN: 1469-3062).

**Smale R., M. Hartley, C. Hepburn, J. Ward, and M. Grubb (2006).** The impact of CO<sub>2</sub> emissions trading on firm profits and market prices. *Climate Policy*. **6,** 31–48 pp. .

Smetacek V., C. Klaas, V.H. Strass, P. Assmy, M. Montresor, B. Cisewski, N. Savoye, A. Webb, F. d/'Ovidio, J.M. Arrieta, U. Bathmann, R. Bellerby, G.M. Berg, P. Croot, S. Gonzalez, J. Henjes, G.J. Herndl, L.J. Hoffmann, H. Leach, M. Losch, M.M. Mills, C. Neill, I. Peeken, R. Rottgers, O. Sachs, E. Sauter, M.M. Schmidt, J. Schwarz, A. Terbruggen, and D. Wolf-Gladrow (2012). Deep carbon export from a Southern Ocean iron-fertilized diatom bloom. *Nature*. 487, 313–319 pp. (DOI: 10.1038/nature11229), (ISSN: 0028-0836).

Smith K.R., M. Jerrett, H.R. Anderson, R.T. Burnett, V. Stone, R. Derwent, R.W. Atkinson, A. Cohen, S.B. Shonkoff, D. Krewski, C.A. Pope III, M.J. Thun, and G. Thurston (2009). Public health benefits of strategies to reduce greenhouse-gas emissions: health implications of short-lived greenhouse pollutants. *The Lancet*. **374**, 2091–2103 pp. (DOI: 10.1016/S0140-6736(09)61716-5), (ISSN: 0140-6736).

Smith S.M., J.A. Lowe, N.H.A. Bowerman, L.K. Gohar, C. Huntingford, and M.R. Allen (2012). Equivalence of greenhouse-gas emissions for peak temperature limits. *Nature Climate Change*. **2**, 535–538 pp. (DOI: 10.1038/nclimate1496), (ISSN: 1758-678X).

**Smith S.J., and A. Mizrahi (2013).** Near-term climate mitigation by short-lived forcers. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences*. **110**, 14202–14206 pp. .

Smith S.J., and P.J. Rasch (2012). The long-term policy context for solar radiation management. *Climatic Change*. **121**, 487–497 pp. (DOI: 10.1007/s10584-012-0577-3).

Socolow R.H., M. Desmond, R. Aines, J. Blackstock, O. Bolland, T. Kaarsberg, L. Lewis, and et al. (2011). Direct Air Capture of CO<sub>2</sub> with Chemicals: A Technology Assessment for the APS Panel on Public Affairs. The American Physical Society, Washington DC, 100 pp.

**Spracklen D.V., S.R. Arnold, and C.M. Taylor (2012).** Observations of increased tropical rainfall preceded by air passage over forests. *Nature*. **489**, 282–285 pp. (ISSN: 1476-4687).

**SRREN I. (2011).** Renewable Energy Sources and Climate Change Mitigation. Special Report of the International Panel on Climate Change. Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change, Cambridge UK. 1070 pp.

**Steckel J.C., R.J. Brecha, M. Jakob, J. Strefler, and G. Luderer (2013).** Development without energy? Assessing future scenarios of energy consumption in developing countries. *Ecological Economics.* **90**, 53–67 pp. (DOI: 10.1016/j.ecolecon.2013.02.006), (ISSN: 0921-8009).

**Stephens J., and D. Keith (2008).** Assessing geochemical carbon management. *Climatic Change*. **90**, 217–242 pp. (DOI: 10.1007/s10584-008-9440-y), (ISSN: 0165-0009).

**Stern D.I., J.C.V. Pezzey, and N.R. Lambie (2012).** Where in the world is it cheapest to cut carbon emissions?\*. *Australian Journal of Agricultural and Resource Economics*. **56**, 315–331 pp. (DOI: 10.1111/j.1467-8489.2011.00576.x), (ISSN: 1467-8489).

**Stirling A. (1994).** Diversity and ignorance in electricity supply investment: Addressing the solution rather than the problem. *Energy Policy*. **22**, 195–216 pp. (DOI: 10.1016/0301-4215(94)90159-7), (ISSN: 0301-4215).

**Stirling A. (2010).** Multicriteria diversity analysis: A novel heuristic framework for appraising energy portfolios. *Energy Security - Concepts and Indicators with regular papers*. **38**, 1622–1634 pp. (DOI: 10.1016/j.enpol.2009.02.023), (ISSN: 0301-4215).

**Stocker T.F., Q.F. Dahe, and al. (2013).** Climate Change 2013: The Physical Science Basis. WMO & UNEP. Available at: http://www.climatechange2013.org/.

**Stolaroff J.K., S. Bhattacharyya, C.A. Smith, W.L. Bourcier, P.J. Cameron-Smith, and R.D. Aines (2012).** Review of Methane Mitigation Technologies with Application to Rapid Release of Methane from the Arctic. *Environmental Science & Technology*. **46**, 6455–6469 pp. (DOI: 10.1021/es204686w), (ISSN: 0013-936X).

Stone D.A., M.R. Allen, P.A. Stott, P. Pall, S.K. Min, T. Nozawa, and S. Yukimoto (2009). The Detection and Attribution of Human Influence on Climate. *Annual Review of Environment and Resources*. **34**, 1–16 pp. (DOI: 10.1146/annurev.environ.040308.101032), (ISSN: 1543-5938).

**Strachan N., T. Foxon, and J. Fujino (2008).** Low-Carbon Society (LCS) modelling. *Climate Policy*. **8**, S3–S4 pp. (DOI: 10.3763/cpol.2008.0538), (ISSN: 1469-3062).

**Strachan N., and W. Usher (2012).** Failure to achieve stringent carbon reduction targets in a second-best policy world. *Climatic Change*. **113**, 121–139 pp. (DOI: 10.1007/s10584-011-0267-6), (ISSN: 0165-0009).

Sugiyama M. (2012). Climate change mitigation and electrification. Energy Policy. 44, 464–468 pp. .

**Sugiyama M., O. Akashi, K. Wada, A. Kanudia, J. Li, and J. Weyant (2014).** Role of energy efficiency in climate change mitigation policy for India: Assessment of co-benefits and opportunities within an integrated assessment modeling framework. *Climatic Change*. **In press**, (DOI: 10.1007/s10584-013-0874-5).

**Swart R., M. Amann, F. Raes, and W. Tuinstra (2004).** A Good Climate for Clean Air: Linkages between Climate Change and Air Pollution. An Editorial Essay. *Climatic Change*. **66**, 263–269 pp. (DOI: 10.1023/B:CLIM.0000044677.41293.39), (ISSN: 0165-0009).

**Swart R., and N. Marinova (2010).** Policy options in a worst case climate change world. *Mitigation and Adaptation Strategies for Global Change*. **15**, 531–549 pp. (DOI: 10.1007/s11027-010-9235-0), (ISSN: 1381-2386).

**Tavoni M., E. De Cian, G. Luderer, J. Steckel, and H. Waisman (2012).** The value of technology and of its evolution towards a low carbon economy. *Climatic Change*. **114**, 39–57 pp. .

**Tavoni M., E. Kriegler, T. Aboumahboub, K. Calvin, G. DeMaere, T. Kober, J. Jewell, P. Lucas, G. Luderer, D. McCollum, and et al. (2014).** The distribution of the major economies' effort in the Durban platform scenarios. *Climate Change Economics.* **Accepted for publication**, .

**Tavoni M., and R. Socolow (2013).** Modeling meets science and technology: an introduction to a special issue on negative emissions. *Climatic Change*. **118**, 1–14 pp. (DOI: 10.1007/s10584-013-0757-9), (ISSN: 0165-0009).

**Tavoni M., and R.S.J. Tol (2010).** Counting only the hits? The risk of underestimating the costs of stringent climate policy. *Climatic Change*. **100**, 769–778 pp. (DOI: 10.1007/s10584-010-9867-9), (ISSN: 0165-0009).

**Thollander P., J. Palm, and P. Rohdin (2010).** Categorizing barriers to energy efficiency: an interdisciplinary perspective. In: *Energy efficiency*. Sciyo, Croatia.(ISBN: 978-953-307-137-4).

Tilmes S., J. Fasullo, J. Lamarque, D.R. Marsh, M. Mills, K. Alterskjær, H. Muri, J.E. Kristjánsson, O. Boucher, and M. Schulz (2013). The hydrological impact of geoengineering in the Geoengineering Model Intercomparison Project (GeoMIP). *Journal of Geophysical Research: Atmospheres*. **118**, 11–036 pp. (ISSN: 2169-8996).

Tilmes S., R.R. Garcia, D.E. Kinnison, A. Gettelman, and P.J. Rasch (2009). Impact of geoengineered aerosols on the troposphere and stratosphere. *Journal of Geophysical Research-Atmospheres*. **114**, D12305 pp. (DOI: 10.1029/2008JD011420), (ISSN: 0148-0227).

**Tol R.S.J. (1997).** On the optimal control of carbon dioxide emissions: an application of FUND. *Environmental Modeling & Assessment.* **2**, 151–163 pp. .

**Tol R.S.. (2009).** The feasibility of low concentration targets: An application of FUND. *Energy Economics*. **31**, S121–S130 pp. .

Townsend P.V., R.J. Harper, P.D. Brennan, C. Dean, S. Wu, K.R.J. Smettem, and S.E. Cook (2012). Multiple environmental services as an opportunity for watershed restoration. *Forest Policy and Economics*. **17**, 45–58 pp. (DOI: 10.1016/j.forpol.2011.06.008), (ISSN: 1389-9341).

**Tuana N., R.L. Sriver, T. Svoboda, R. Olson, P.J. Irvine, J. Haqq-Misra, and K. Keller (2012).** Towards Integrated Ethical and Scientific Analysis of Geoengineering: A Research Agenda. *Ethics, Policy & Environment.* **15**, 136–157 pp. (DOI: 10.1080/21550085.2012.685557), (ISSN: 2155-0085).

**Turton H., and L. Barreto (2006).** Long-term security of energy supply and climate change. *Energy Policy.* **34**, 2232–2250 pp. (DOI: 10.1016/j.enpol.2005.03.016), (ISSN: 0301-4215).

**UNCCD (2004).** United Nations Convention to Combat Desertification (UNCCD). Available at: http://www.unccd.int/en/Pages/default.aspx.

**UNEP (2012).** The Emissions Gap Report 2012: UNEP Synthesis Report. United Nations Environment Programme (UNEP), Nairobi, Kenya. 62 pp. Available at: http://igitur-archive.library.uu.nl/milieu/2013-0903-200557/2012gapreport.pdf.

**UNEP and WMO (2011).** *Integrated Assessment of Black Carbon and Tropospheric Ozone.* United Nations Environment Programme and World Meteorological Organisation, Nairobi, Kenya.

**UNFCCC (1997).** Paper No 1: Brazil; Proposed Elements of a Protocol to the United Nations Framework Convention on Climate Change. United Nations Framework Convention on Climate Change, Bonn, Germany. 58 pp.

**UNFCCC (2011a).** *UNFCCC/SB/2011/INF.1/Rev.1.* 

UNFCCC (2011b). UNFCCC/ FCCC/AWGLCA/2011/INF.1.

**Uprety D.C., S. Dhar, D. Hongmin, B. Kimball, A. Garg, and J. Upadhyay (2012).** *Technologies for Green House Gas Mitigation in Agriculture*. UNEP Risoe Centre, Risoe DTU National Laboratory for Sustainable Energy, Nairobi, Kenya, 138 pp.

**Urpelainen J. (2012).** Geoengineering and global warming: a strategic perspective. *International Environmental Agreements-Politics Law and Economics*. **12**, 375–389 pp. (DOI: 10.1007/s10784-012-9167-0), (ISSN: 1567-9764).

**Vaillancourt K., and J.-P. Waaub (2004).** Equity in international greenhouse gases abatement scenarios: A multicriteria approach. *Management of the Future MCDA: Dynamic and Ethical Contributions.* **153**, 489–505 pp. (DOI: 10.1016/S0377-2217(03)00170-X), (ISSN: 0377-2217).

van Sluisvel, Gernaat, Ashina, Calvin, Garg, Isaac, Lucas, Luderer, McCollum, Marangoni, Riahi, and Van Vuuren (2014). A multi-model analysis of post-2020 mitigation efforts of five major economies. *Accepted for publication climate Change Economics*. 22 pp. .

**Vaughan N., and T. Lenton (2011).** A review of climate geoengineering proposals. *Climatic Change*. **109**, 745–790 pp. (DOI: 10.1007/s10584-011-0027-7), (ISSN: 0165-0009).

**Venema H.D., and I.H. Rehman (2007).** Decentralized renewable energy and the climate change mitigation-adaptation nexus. *Mitigation and Adaptation Strategies for Global Change*. **12**, 875–900 pp. (DOI: 10.1007/s11027-007-9104-7), (ISSN: 1381-2386).

**Verbruggen A., and M. Al Marchohi (2010).** Views on peak oil and its relation to climate change policy. *Energy Policy*. **38**, 5572–5581 pp. (DOI: 10.1016/j.enpol.2010.05.002), (ISSN: 0301-4215).

**Victor D.G. (2008).** On the regulation of geoengineering. *Oxford Review of Economic Policy*. **24**, 322–336 pp. (DOI: 10.1093/oxrep/grn018), (ISSN: 0266-903X).

**Virgoe J. (2009).** International governance of a possible geoengineering intervention to combat climate change. *Climatic Change*. **95**, 103–119 pp. (DOI: 10.1007/s10584-008-9523-9), (ISSN: 0165-0009).

Vliet J., M. Berg, M. Schaeffer, D. Vuuren, M. Elzen, A. Hof, A. Mendoza Beltran, and M. Meinshausen (2012). Copenhagen Accord Pledges imply higher costs for staying below 2°C warming. *Climatic Change*. **113**, 551–561 pp. (DOI: 10.1007/s10584-012-0458-9), (ISSN: 0165-0009).

Van Vliet J., M.G.J. den Elzen, and D.P. van Vuuren (2009). Meeting radiative forcing targets under delayed participation. *Energy Economics*. **31**, S152–S162 pp. (DOI: 16/j.eneco.2009.06.010), (ISSN: 0140-9883).

Van Vuuren D., J. Cofala, H.E. Eerens, R. Oostenrijk, C. Heyes, Z. Klimont, M.G.J. den Elzen, and M. Amann (2006). Exploring the ancillary benefits of the Kyoto Protocol for air pollution in Europe. *Energy Policy*. **34**, 444–460 pp. (DOI: 10.1016/j.enpol.2004.06.012), (ISSN: 0301-4215).

Van Vuuren D.P., S. Deetman, J. Vliet, M. Berg, B.J. Ruijven, and B. Koelbl (2013). The role of negative CO<sub>2</sub> emissions for reaching 2 °C—insights from integrated assessment modelling. *Climatic Change*. **118**, 15–27 pp. (DOI: 10.1007/s10584-012-0680-5), (ISSN: 0165-0009).

Van Vuuren D., J. Edmonds, M. Kainuma, K. Riahi, A. Thomson, K. Hibbard, G.C. Hurtt, T. Kram, V. Krey, J.-F. Lamarque, T. Masui, M. Meinshausen, N. Nakicenovic, S.J. Smith, and S.K. Rose (2011a). The representative concentration pathways: an overview. *Climatic Change*. **109**, 5–31 pp. (DOI: 10.1007/s10584-011-0148-z), (ISSN: 0165-0009, 1573-1480).

Van Vuuren D., M.G.J. den Elzen, P.L. Lucas, B. Eickhout, B.J. Strengers, B. Ruijven, S. Wonink, and R. Houdt (2007). Stabilizing greenhouse gas concentrations at low levels: an assessment of reduction strategies and costs. *Climatic Change*. **81**, 119–159 pp. (DOI: 10.1007/s10584-006-9172-9), (ISSN: 01650009).

Van Vuuren D., M. Hoogwijk, T. Barker, K. Riahi, S. Boeters, J. Chateau, S. Scrieciu, J. van Vliet, T. Masui, T. Blok, E. Blomen, and T. Kram (2009a). Comparison of top-down and bottom-up estimates of sectoral and regional greenhouse gas emission reduction potentials. *Energy Policy*. **37**, 5125–5139 pp. (DOI: 16/j.enpol.2009.07.024), (ISSN: 0301-4215).

Van Vuuren D.P., M. Isaac, M.G.. den Elzen, E. Stehfest, and J. van Vliet (2010). Low stabilization scenarios and implications for major world regions from an integrated assessment perspective. *The Energy Journal*. **31**, 165–192 pp. .

Van Vuuren D., J. Lowe, E. Stehfest, L. Gohar, A.F. Hof, C. Hope, R. Warren, M. Meinshausen, and G.-K. Plattner (2009b). How well do integrated assessment models simulate climate change? *Climatic Change*. 104, 255–285 pp. (DOI: 10.1007/s10584-009-9764-2), (ISSN: 0165-0009, 1573-1480).

**Van Vuuren D., and K. Riahi (2011).** The relationship between short-term emissions and long-term concentration targets. *Climatic Change*. **104**, 793–801 pp. (DOI: 10.1007/s10584-010-0004-6), (ISSN: 0165-0009).

**Van Vuuren D.P., and E. Stehfest (2013).** If climate action becomes urgent: the importance of response times for various climate strategies. *Climatic Change*. **121**, 473–486 pp. (DOI: 10.1007/s10584-013-0769-5), (ISSN: 0165-0009).

Van Vuuren D., E. Stehfest, M.G.J. den Elzen, T. Kram, J. van Vliet, S. Deetman, M. Isaac, K. Klein Goldewijk, A. Hof, A. Mendoza Beltran, R. Oostenrijk, and B. Ruijven (2011b). RCP2.6: exploring the possibility to keep global mean temperature increase below 2°C. *Climatic Change*. **109**, 95–116 pp. (DOI: 10.1007/s10584-011-0152-3), (ISSN: 0165-0009, 1573-1480).

**Wagner F. (2012).** Mitigation here and now or there and then: the role of co-benefits. *Carbon Management*. **3**, 325–327 pp. (DOI: 10.4155/cmt.12.37), (ISSN: 1758-3004).

**Waisman H., C. Guivarch, F. Grazi, and J. Hourcade (2012).** The Imaclim-R model: infrastructures, technical inertia and the costs of low carbon futures under imperfect foresight. *Climatic Change*. **114**, 101–120 pp. (DOI: 10.1007/s10584-011-0387-z), (ISSN: 0165-0009).

**WCED (1987).** Our Common Future, From One Earth to One World (Brundtland Report). United Nations World Commission on Environment and Development, Oslo. 300 pp.

Webster M., A. Sokolov, J. Reilly, C. Forest, S. Paltsev, A. Schlosser, C. Wang, D. Kicklighter, M. Sarofim, J. Melillo, R. Prinn, and H. Jacoby (2012). Analysis of climate policy targets under uncertainty. *Climatic Change*. **112**, 569–583 pp. (DOI: 10.1007/s10584-011-0260-0), (ISSN: 0165-0009).

Wei M., S. Patadia, and D.M. Kammen (2010). Putting renewables and energy efficiency to work: How many jobs can the clean energy industry generate in the US? *Energy Policy*. **38**, 919–931 pp. (DOI: 10.1016/j.enpol.2009.10.044), (ISSN: 0301-4215).

**Ban-Weiss G.A., and K. Caldeira (2010).** Geoengineering as an optimization problem. *Environmental Research Letters.* **5**, 034009 pp. (ISSN: 1748-9326).

**West J.J., A.M. Fiore, L.W. Horowitz, and D.L. Mauzerall (2006).** Global health benefits of mitigating ozone pollution with methane emission controls. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences of the United States of America.* **103**, 3988–3993 pp. .

West J.J., A.M. Fiore, V. Naik, L.W. Horowitz, M.D. Schwarzkopf, and D.L. Mauzerall (2007). Ozone air quality and radiative forcing consequences of changes in ozone precursor emissions. *Geophysical Research Letters*. **34**, L06806 pp. (DOI: 10.1029/2006GL029173), (ISSN: 1944-8007).

West J.J., S.J. Smith, R.A. Silva, V. Naik, Y. Zhang, Z. Adelman, M.M. Fry, S. Anenberg, L.W. Horowitz, and J.-F. Lamarque (2013). Co-benefits of mitigating global greenhouse gas emissions for future air quality and human health. *Nature Climate Change*. 3, 885–889 pp. .

**Weyant J., F.C. de la Chesnaye, and G.J. Blanford (2006).** Overview of EMF-21: Multigas Mitigation and Climate Policy. *The Energy Journal*. **Multi-Greenhouse Gas Mitigation and Climate Policy**, 1–32 pp. .

**Wigley T.M.L. (2005).** The Climate Change Commitment. *Science*. **307**, 1766–1769 pp. (DOI: 10.1126/science.1103934).

**Wigley T.M.L. (2006).** A Combined Mitigation/Geoengineering Approach to Climate Stabilization. *Science*. **314**, 452–454 pp. (DOI: 10.1126/science.1131728), (ISSN: 0036-8075, 1095-9203).

Wilkinson P., K.R. Smith, M. Davies, H. Adair, B.G. Armstrong, M. Barrett, N. Bruce, A. Haines, I. Hamilton, T. Oreszczyn, I. Ridley, C. Tonne, and Z. Chalabi (2009). Public health benefits of strategies to reduce greenhouse-gas emissions: household energy. *The Lancet*. **374**, 1917–1929 pp. (DOI: 10.1016/S0140-6736(09)61713-X), (ISSN: 0140-6736).

Williams J.H., A. DeBenedictis, R. Ghanadan, A. Mahone, J. Moore, W.R. Morrow III, S. Price, and M.S. Torn (2012). The technology path to deep greenhouse gas emissions cuts by 2050: The pivotal role of electricity. *Science*. **335**, 53–59 pp. Available at: http://www.scopus.com/inward/record.url?eid=2-s2.0-84855488361&partnerID=40&md5=5d8e91d91b6592a2157cc3fceff978ab.

**Winkler H., T. Letete, and A. Marquard (2011).** A South African approach - responsibility, capability and sustainable development. In: *Equitable access to sustainable development: contribution to the body of scientific knowledge.* BASIC expert group, Beijing, Brasilia, Cape Town and Mumbai pp.97, .

Wise M., K. Calvin, A. Thomson, L. Clarke, B. Bond-Lamberty, R. Sands, S.J. Smith, A. Janetos, and J. Edmonds (2009). Implications of Limiting CO<sub>2</sub> Concentrations for Land Use and Energy. *Science*. **324**, 1183 –1186 pp. (DOI: 10.1126/science.1168475).

Woodcock J., P. Edwards, C. Tonne, B.G. Armstrong, O. Ashiru, D. Banister, S. Beevers, Z. Chalabi, Z. Chowdhury, A. Cohen, O.H. Franco, A. Haines, R. Hickman, G. Lindsay, I. Mittal, D. Mohan, G. Tiwari, A. Woodward, and I. Roberts (2009). Public health benefits of strategies to reduce greenhouse-gas emissions: urban land transport. *The Lancet*. 374, 1930–1943 pp. (DOI: 10.1016/S0140-6736(09)61714-1), (ISSN: 0140-6736).

**World Bank (2013).** *International Comparison Program Database*. World Bank, Washington DC, USA. Available at: http://data.worldbank.org/indicator/NY.GDP.MKTP.PP.KD.

Yamamoto H., M. Sugiyama, and J. Tsutsui (2014). Role of end-use technologies in long-term GHG reduction scenarios developed with the BET model. *Climatic Change*. In press., (DOI: DOI 10.1007/s10584-013-0938-6).

**Zeebe R.E., and D. Archer (2005).** Feasibility of ocean fertilization and its impact on future atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub> levels. *Geophysical Research Letters*. **32**, L09703 pp. (DOI: 10.1029/2005GL022449), (ISSN: 1944-8007).

**Zhou Y., J. Eom, and L. Clarke (2013).** The effect of global climate change, population distribution, and climate mitigation on building energy use in the U.S. and China. *Climatic Change*. **119**, 979–992 pp. (DOI: 10.1007/s10584-013-0772-x), (ISSN: 0165-0009).

**Zickfeld K., M. Eby, H.D. Matthews, and A.J. Weaver (2009).** Setting cumulative emissions targets to reduce the risk of dangerous climate change. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences.* **106**, 16129 –16134 pp. (DOI: 10.1073/pnas.0805800106).

**Zürn M., and S. Schäfer (2013).** The Paradox of Climate Engineering. *Global Policy*. **4**, 266–277 pp. (DOI: 10.1111/1758-5899.12004).

**Van der Zwaan B., R. Gerlagh, G. Klaassen, and L. Schrattenholzer (2002).** Energy Economics. . Endogenous technological change in climate change modelling. *Energy Economics*. **24**, 1–19 pp. .

Van der Zwaan B.C.C., H. Rösler, T. Kober, T. Aboumahboub, K.V. Calvin, D.E.H.J. Gernaat, G. Marangoni, and D. McCollum (2014). A Cross-model Comparison of Global Long-term Technology Diffusion under a 2°C Climate Change Control Target. *Climate Change Economics*. Accepted for publication, .